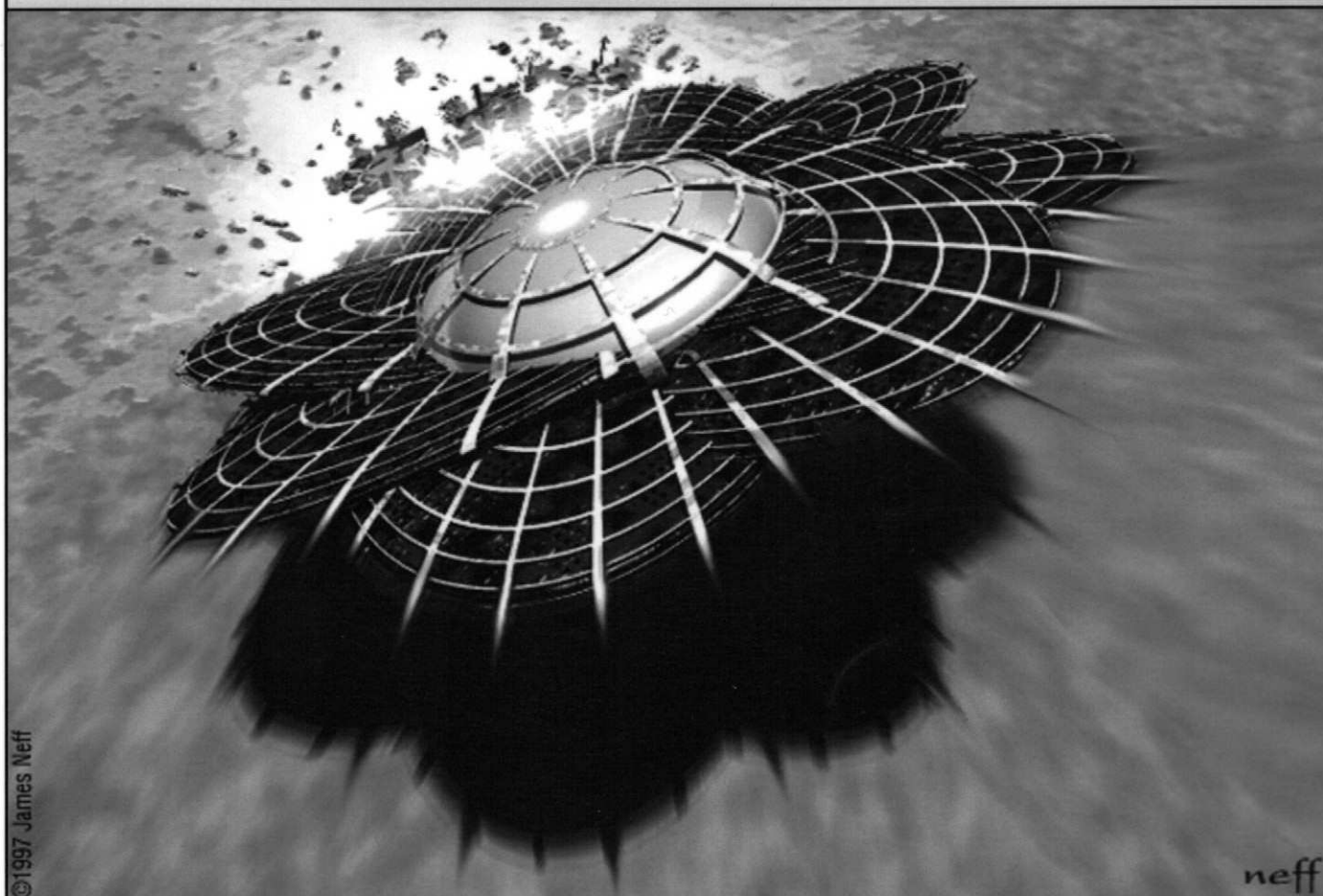


# 4<sup>th</sup> Annual UFO Crash Retrieval Conference Proceedings



©1997 James Neff

neff

November 10-12, 2006  
Las Vegas, Nevada  
[www.ufoconference.com](http://www.ufoconference.com)

## Acknowledgments

Wood & Wood Enterprises and [www.majesticdocuments.com](http://www.majesticdocuments.com) would like to acknowledge and thank all the speakers at the conference: Stephen Bassett, Richard M. Dolan, Stanton T. Friedman, Frank Feschino, George Knapp, Linda Moulton Howe, Michael Lirtdemann, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, Peter Merlin, Nick Redfern, Dr. Michael Salla, Paul Schatzkin, Matthew Thuney, Dr. Robert Wood, and Ryan S. Wood.

Sincere appreciation goes to the organizing committee of John Hale, Michelle Buysse and Ryan S. Wood. Their steadfast dedication to the mission of exposing the extraterrestrial truth to a wider audience has not faltered.

The information contained in these papers is the copyrighted material of the author.

For further information about next year's conference or questions contact:

Wood & Wood Enterprises  
14004 Quail Ridge Drive, Broomfield, CO 80020  
Website: [www.ufoconference.com](http://www.ufoconference.com)  
E-mail: [rswood@majesticdocuments.com](mailto:rswood@majesticdocuments.com)  
Phone: 720-887-8171  
Fax: 720-887-8239

*To Linda Burt,*  
*Ryan Wood*  
*Nov 2006*

## Contents

The UFO "Why?" Questions Stanton T. Friedman .....	1
The Covert World of UOF Crash Retrievals? Dr. Michael Salla .....	11
UFO Crash Retrievals: The History of Leaks and Structure of Secrecy Richard M. Dolan .....	22
Defying Gravity: The parallel Universe of T. Townsend Brown Paul Schatzkin .....	31
The Devils Hole UFO Crash Ryan S. Wood .....	41
Scenarios of Contact: Michael Lindemann.....	45
After the Fire: How the Government Responds to Top Secret Crashes Peter W. Merlin .....	68
Braxton County Monster Frank Feschino .....	86
Alien Viruses & Leaked Documents Dr. Robert M. Wood.....	98
1974 The Year of Crashed UFOs Alien Viruses and Biological Warfare Nick Redfern .....	116
Military Voices: Firsthand Testimonies About Non-Human Aerial Craft and Entities Linda Moulton Howe .....	136
The Mystery of December 6, 1950 Dr. Bruce Maccabee.....	161
Lummi Island Incident: A Watery Roswell Mathew E. Thuney .....	177
The Bigelow Foundation: Historical Review October 1992 – April 1994 Dr. Angela Thompson .....	193

---

# **“The UFO “WHY?” Questions”**

**Stanton T. Friedman**

Copyright 2006 Stanton T. Friedman

## **ABSTRACT**

I have been fortunate enough to lecture (usually “Flying Saucers ARE Real”) over 700 times in 18 countries. My audiences, mostly college and professional groups, seem to have no problem accepting the detailed factual data that I present leading to my conclusions that SOME UFOs are alien spacecraft and that the subject of flying saucers represents a kind of Cosmic Watergate. But what seems to be of most concern, judging by the Question and Answer sessions, are the “WHY?” questions. Why would saucers crash? Why would aliens visit Earth? Why doesn't the government tell us what it knows? Why would aliens not land on the White House lawn or at the United Nations? Why would people fake MJ-12 documents? Why do you say SETI stands for Silly Effort To Investigate? Why have you kept at it for 39 years? Why hasn't the government taken you out? Perhaps my answers will help the reader answer his “why” questions... or lead to more such questions.

## **THE UFO WHY QUESTIONS**

WHY have you concluded that the evidence is overwhelming that earth is being visited by intelligently controlled Extraterrestrial Spacecraft?

The simplest answer is that is the only conclusion merited by the enormous amount of evidence. In my lectures I review 5 large scale scientific studies and ask after each one how many have read it. Typically fewer than 2% have read any. I note the 5000+ physical trace cases that Ted Phillips has collected from over 70 countries. In these people see a craft land and then take off leaving behind various markings on the soil such as burn circles, landing gear marks, small footprints, dried out rings of soil, etc. These are not crop circles where normally no saucer is seen. About 1/6<sup>th</sup> of these cases involve reports of small beings. I refer to the more than 1000 abduction cases that have been investigated by Budd Hopkins, David Jacobs, John Mack, Raymond Fowler and the Betty and Barney Hill case as recorded by John G. Fuller. I review the outstanding work by Marjorie Fish clearly indicating that Betty's star map makes sense and provides information not previously known to us. Furthermore, I have spent time at 20 archives, had a security clearance for 14 years, and find it perfectly obvious that crucial data has been withheld and many government people have lied with regard to UFOs. Saying some UFOs are of ET origin, of course doesn't answer other questions such as WHY are aliens coming here, WHY haven't I seen one, where are they from etc, etc.

2. WHY don't the aliens, if they are real, just land on the White House lawn and say “take me to your leader”?

Obviously I don't speak for any aliens. However, let us note three facts:

A. The White House is in a forbidden flying zone. Our response to intruders in such zones is to take immediate action to escort the intruders away or shoot them down. As far back as the summer of 1952 when, in July, UFOs did fly over the White House, orders were given to military interceptors to shoot down UFOs if they don't land when instructed to do so. This is described in detail in Frank Feschino Jr.'s new book "Shoot Them Down". Major General Roger Ramey proclaimed that interceptors had been scrambled hundreds of times without any luck. As an indication of the zeal of pilots, I have heard of at least 7 specific cases in which the UFOs zapped attacking Earthling aircraft. Tim Good in his new book "Need to Know" recounts similar cases. I am working on a claim by a pilot that UFOs took out 20 of our planes in Europe in the early 1950s.

B. It may come as a surprise to many Americans, but the President of the USA doesn't speak for Planet Earth. After all who elected him World President? Certainly not the billion people from India or the 1.3 Billion people in China. Obviously, the UN also does not speak for Planet Earth either.

C. Normally negotiations only take place between roughly equal parties. Surely it is not difficult to see that aliens have technology far in advance of Earthling technology. Their vehicles are clearly faster, more maneuverable, and have access to huge space carriers (mother ships) with lord knows what capability. They have no reason to negotiate when they can already do what they please.

3. WHY in the world would aliens want to come here if, as you have claimed, we are a primitive society whose major activity is clearly tribal warfare?

Answers to this question are very much dependent on one's picture of the local galactic neighborhood and of the situation on our planet. The SETI cultists seem to think we are the Crown of Creation and that there may be "as many" as 50,000 civilizations in our Milky Way Galaxy, which has a few hundred billion stars. It is almost 100,000 light years across which, according to Frank Drake, means there may be another civilization "only" 1000 light years away. This would, of course, make us very special as one of the elite civilizations. I think that there are probably many advanced civilizations within our local neighborhood on planets around some of the 1000 stars within 54 light years, especially the 46 that are very similar to the sun. The driving fact here is that we have only had fancy technology for perhaps 100 years. But the earth is about 4.5 billion years old and has been suitable for life for well over a billion years. Just down the street, 39.2 light years away, we find a pair of sun like stars, Zeta 1 and Zeta 2 Reticuli. These are only 1/8<sup>th</sup> of a light year apart from each other, but are a billion years older than the sun. In other words, there has been a great deal of time for other civilizations to establish themselves. Having an easily observable neighbor nearby would provide far more incentive for the development of interstellar travel than we have out here

in the boondocks. My view is, per a fine analogy from physicist Beatriz Gabo Rivera, that we are like the gorillas in a nature preserve in Africa who know nothing about what is going on outside the preserve. I think aliens have been traipsing around the neighborhood for a very long time indeed.

I think it is hilarious that Dr. Seth Shostak, one of the noisier SETI, guys says there is nobody at ZR 1 or ZR 2, because they were listened to by a Southern Radio Observatory 10 years ago. One would think he knows what equipment and frequency alien communicators way ahead of us would use and they are trying to attract our attention, which is totally absurd.

Answers are also very much dependent on how difficult it is to travel within the neighborhood. If one is a SETI cultist noting (as on the terrible Peter Jennings, Feb. 24, 2005, TV mockumentary), that our fastest spacecraft is the Voyager spacecraft and that it would take 70,000 years to get to the nearest star, trips would be very uncommon indeed. A much more realistic approach is to note that Voyager hasn't had a propulsion system on it since it left earth. It is coasting, helped by some cosmic freeloading. Can we estimate the time it takes to cross the ocean by throwing a bottle in? Can we tell how long it would take to fly from New York to Los Angeles by putting a feather in the air? It took Charles Lindberg 33 hours to cross the Atlantic. The Concorde did it in just a few hours. The space station goes around the entire Earth in 90 minutes. Electromagnetic signals take 1/7<sup>th</sup> of a second to circumscribe the Earth. Remember we have just started on our technological kick. Think back to 1900. Note: no TV or radio or microwaves or nuclear power plants or satellites or DNA testing or lasers or computers or airplanes or rockets or nuclear weapons or transplanted organs or blood transfusions. I am convinced that, unless we stupidly destroy ourselves, there will be a time when star travel is not considered any more far out than crossing the Atlantic on a 747 is today. I recently flew nonstop from Newark, New Jersey, to Hong Kong, China, in less than 17 hours... Nuclear submarines circumnavigate the globe without surfacing. Obviously there are those who think star travel is impossible. If that were true, which it isn't, obviously nobody could be coming here from the stars.

Think of all the people going through O'Hare Airport in a year and the huge variety of reasons for travel.... Here are some reasons for coming here to get the ball rolling. I am sure the reader can think of more.

A. Graduate students doing their thesis work on the development of a primitive society, on a planet where, amazingly, there is no planetary government, where there are many different languages; on various strange biological specimens, on genetic variations of the intelligent beings.

B. Broadcasters with weekly shows such as "Idiocy in the Boondocks".

C. Mining engineers similar to those who went to California and the Klondike and Australia for gold or to Texas and the Middle East for oil. As it happens the earth is the

densest planet in the solar system, so would be expected to have more of the rare but very important very heavy metals such as gold, uranium, rhenium, platinum, tungsten, osmium, etc. These are all much denser than lead. We know from studying star spectra that they are rare. They also have very special properties.

D. Mining engineers mining more common metals from the nodules on the bottom of the ocean and from the asteroids between Mars and Jupiter. We have been talking about doing this. Obviously war is much more important than ocean mining to us, so we build nuclear submarines to stay in the depths of the ocean carrying their multitude of nuclear tipped missiles. There are also abundant supplies of so-called rare earths, many used in the electronics and nuclear industries. It should not be forgotten that a century ago the primary use for uranium was to prepare yellow glazes for pottery. Zirconium and titanium were essentially worthless. Now nuclear navies use zirconium based alloys because of their splendid nuclear and anticorrosion properties. Titanium is used in aircraft like the SR-71 because of its high strength and low density.

E. Operators of refueling and rest and relaxation centers on the back side of the moon or in the depths of the ocean or in the asteroid belt.

F. The visitors may be checking on old colonies established by their ancestors. Perhaps there were many different ones which might explain why we have black, brown, red, yellow and white races.

G. This may be a penal colony on which aliens dropped off their bad boys and girls and that is why we are so nasty to each other. Georgia and Australia were first settled by convicts. Letting the convicts go bother other civilizations who, unlike us, have learned to live peacefully, may be a no-no in the galactic rule book.

H. This may be a recreation center. Notice how many people visit Hawaii and Las Vegas and Orlando. If the travel wasn't easy, how many would venture forth to see Mickey Mouse or gaming tables or surfing beaches?

I. They may be specimen gatherers for ET zoos and aquariums. We are still finding new specimens.

J. The local galactic horticultural societies may be collecting specimens for their displays and genetic cross breeding.

K. Medical researchers may have to evaluate the genetic material of loads of specimens to find genetic defects or super special genes. There are a number of conditions whose frequency in the population is quite small (only one person in 10,000 has hemophilia) so many specimens must be checked.

L. Perhaps this is the honeymoon capital for this corner of the neighborhood. Special rates for a week on Earth... side trips to the moon and Mars...

M. Local neighborhood maps may describe the equivalent of English coaling stations in the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

N. There may be special excursions to observe various sporting events. Don't forget that a World Championship Chess match was held in Iceland

O. They may be advance men seeking the best site for a new amusement park in the solar system.

P. If we make the eminently reasonable assumption that every advanced civilization is concerned about its own survival and security, than we would expect that our development of Weapons of Mass Destruction and the means for delivering them in the local neighborhood would be of great concern. Clearly after WW 2 it should take less than a century for us to master fission and fusion and other new technologies to allow us to take our brand of friendship—hostility...out there. Thus, a logical reason to visit is to quarantine us until we develop a technique for learning to live at peace with each other. No galactic federation new-member committee would allow us to join. Too primitive. I suspect that the SETI cultists think they would be welcome guests. Not very likely.

Q. Having worked on a lot of motion picture documentaries at many locations, I would suggest perhaps some visitors are planning epic fiction and factual movies for film companies at home... shooting on location hither and yon.

[Yes, indeed, secrets can be kept. The annual US Black Budget is estimated at 30-40 Billion dollars... that is a lot of secrecy].

4. WHY is the government not telling what it knows? Are they afraid of War of the Worlds Panic? I hardly think so. After all, New Jersey was being destroyed by Martians. What could we do against them? Panic was not inappropriate. First we have to recognize there is a Cosmic Watergate and a long history of government lies about UFOs such as I described in Ref. 1, which lists lies from the FBI, CIA, USAF, NSA, etc. Some want to insist that A. governments can't keep secrets and B. the real secret is that they don't know what is going on and can't admit that either. I disagree with both. A few examples of secret keeping that have leaked out: The Manhattan Engineering District employed 60,000 people to develop the atomic bomb at a cost of several billion dollars in total secrecy during WW 2. The Allies broke the German code during WW 2 and had 12,000 people working at Bletchley Park in the UK intercepting, decoding and translating German military communications. If the secret had come out, the Germans would have changed their codes. There was really nothing in public until 25 years later despite the obviously great improvements in technology. We also had broken the Japanese military codes... again in secret. With regard to B, note that the military agencies have monitoring systems that provide far more information than we civilians can obtain...and in secret.

The Naval Research Laboratory finally admitted in 1995 that it had launched a bunch of Corona electromagnetic intelligence satellites to monitor Soviet radar and communications systems starting in 1960, after 12 secret failures. The first one that worked provided more data than all the previous secret U-2 flights that preceded it. The Soviets knew about the U-2, but dared not admit that they couldn't do anything about it. The American people had not been informed. Similarly, the Soviets had shot down a number of military reconnaissance aircraft probing Russia, North Korea, and China causing the loss of 166 crew members.



Their families were lied to... unfortunate accident, crashed at sea. It was not until 2001 that the USA had a meeting with families of the crew members that they were told what happened even though most of the losses occurred in the 1940s, 50s, 60s. Medals were distributed. The story is told in William Burrows book "By Any Means Necessary" (Ref. 2).

The National Reconnaissance Office first admitted in 2005 that it had launched 7 Poppy satellites between 1962 and 1971. Their function was to conduct very sophisticated monitoring of electronic and radar installations on Soviet ships. Thousands of people were involved.

### **So WHY keep UFOs secret?**

A. All major countries and many terrorist groups would very much like to duplicate the flight technology of the saucers. They can literally fly circles around our vehicles, move at very high speed, make right angle turns, move straight up and down, typically with little noise, no visible engines, and no exhaust. They would make wonderful weapons delivery and defensive systems. Since we have recovered wreckage at least as early as 1947 (see "Crash at Corona", Ref. 3) we would have set up a highly classified Project (call it operation Majestic 12 as described in my book TOP SECRET/MAJIC (Ref. 4) to try to both evaluate the wreckage and obtain measurements of flight characteristics using airborne and space borne and earth based radar sets, cameras, electromagnetic sensors, and other instrumentation. Surely governments have very much more sophisticated instruments and observation platforms than do private individuals. The key rule here is that one can't tell one's friends without telling one's enemies. It appears that there have been many UFO crashes including ones overseas (Varghina, Brazil, for example). There is a long history of countries gathering and evaluating crashed vehicles of their enemies. This does not require a conspiracy... everybody has the same self-interest concerns.

B. Each country worries about its enemies determining the secrets of saucer technology before they do and must be concerned about how to defend against new vehicles and also how to learn what the other guy has already learned. Soviet spies at Los Alamos apparently shortened the time it took the Soviets to test their first A-bomb (1949) by at least a year.

C. What if an announcement were made, by highly trusted individuals around the world, such as the Queen and the Pope, saying that indeed SOME UFOs are ET spacecraft? Here are some things I believe would happen:

A. Church attendance would increase.

B. Mental hospital admissions would increase.

C. The stock market would go down... uncertainty is always the enemy.

D. Based on my more than 600 college lectures, the younger generation, which, unlike me, was never alive when there wasn't a space program, would push for a new view of ourselves as EARTHLINGS instead of as Americans, Canadians, Greeks, Peruvians, etc. Many would think that would be great. But I know of no government on Earth that wants its citizens to owe their primary allegiance to the planet (where it belongs) instead of to

individual national governments. Nationalism is the only game in town. I believe that alien visitors (they may be our landlords, for all we know) think of us as Earthlings even though, because of our military traffic, they would be well aware of different ruling groups in different places.

D. A small group of religious fundamentalists (Jerry Falwell and Pat Robertson come to mind) have already loudly proclaimed that UFOs are the work of the devil and there is no other intelligent life outside Earth. What an insult to the notion of an all powerful GOD!. They would be up the creek without a religious paddle if an announcement were to be made. They have had a great deal of political clout.

E. Making an announcement would require that governments admit they have been lying through their teeth for decades. I don't know of any government that wants to do that.

F. If an announcement were carefully made without the scare-mongering of "War of the Worlds", a lot of people would think that surely, aliens, who can come here, must be far more advanced technologically than are we, since we can't go out there. This would strongly suggest that soon there would be new methods of energy production, air and ground transport, computers and communication systems, i.e. economic chaos. We are not very good at large scale economic changes in a hurry. Think of the Soviet Union which, at our strong demands, had democracy, elections, freedom, capitalism. On the average, except for the high price of oil, are Russians better off today than they were 17 years ago??

G. Because I am convinced that military pilots in many countries have been disintegrated or "disappeared" by UFOs, I think governments would all be very resistant to telling their citizens that we tried to attack UFOs and they returned the favor, only they succeeded. The head of the American Rocket Society in 1952 took President Truman to task for the attack orders. Frank Feschino Jr. ("Shoot Them Down") has gathered hundreds of reports of supposed airplane crashes in the USA (and overseas) in the early 1950s. Three military pilots, who each had over 100 missions in Korea, where they had to deal with marauding MIGs, crashed when they came back home. That seems very suspicious to me.

5. WHY would saucers crash? Usually this is accompanied by a comment that it makes no sense that a sophisticated vehicle coming from many light years away could possibly crash. Please note that the vehicle could have come from a base on the back side of the moon, in the asteroid belt, on Mars or some Alien "Coaling Station" in the local neighborhood. I once did 25 college lectures in 35 days in 15 states. I was gone all the time from when I left home until I returned rather than going back and forth to home after each lecture.

In the first place, there are many indications that what crashed at Roswell and in the Plains of San Agustin in New Mexico in early July, 1947, were small Earth Excursion Modules rather than the interstellar very large vehicles (space carriers? Mother Ships?) which would have brought them to earth just as our large aircraft carriers carry 75 or so small airplanes whose mode of propulsion is distinctly different from that of the carrier. Secondly,

when we examine major efforts by the Transportation Safety Board to determine the cause of aircraft crashes, we often find, after much effort, that it was simple unexpected things ranging from loose bolts, to ingested birds, to faulty wiring, to pilot error...to ice in the wrong place. It could have been very high atmospheric electricity levels because of storms or the great dryness of the desert air. Or unexpected high altitude hail. We know a radar set was on over at White Sands because of an impending rocket launch and the fact that it used vacuum tubes. This was a tracking radar pointed north. Crossing the beam might have led to a small hiccup in the control system for a magnetoaerodynamic propulsion system leading to a collision and subsequent collision of the lead saucer and its wingman's saucer. Perhaps a US military rocket launched in the neighborhood might have inadvertently homed on a saucer. Perhaps there was a momentary loss of attention when the Trinity highly radioactive site, at which the first atomic bomb was tested, was noted. We certainly have no reason to believe that aliens never make mistakes, never run into the unexpected. Some day perhaps the government will release the report that was undoubtedly written as to the causes of the crashes. Because we don't have that report doesn't mean the event didn't take place.

6. WHY haven't you seen a flying saucer? I have no idea, though I have mostly lived in cities and am watching for traffic rather than looking to the skies. I check my audiences after my lectures and find that typically 10% have seen one, which covers many decades. Only 10% of those were reported. I have never seen Tokyo either or had polio or HIV. I know people who have seen Tokyo, had polio, or HIV. I spent many years chasing neutrons and gamma rays. Never saw one of them either. They are also real.

7. WHY do you say SETI stands for Silly Effort to Investigate? Frankly I find that there is very little science behind the SETI effort. It is assumed that there are civilizations using communication technologies similar to ones we have developed to try to attract our attention. It assumes there is no colonization and no migration and that nobody is coming here. They assume, because it takes less energy to send signals than to travel, that nobody is traveling. Of course nobody flies from Newark to Hong Kong because the internet and telephone is cheaper! Hah. It is all fancily dressed hogwash. They could easily be thousands or millions of years ahead of us. An AM radio doesn't pick up FM signals. A German General just before the start of WW 2 in Europe noted (see Ref. 2) that the Brits were building a whole array of tall (more than 200') towers with cross pieces which he figured had to be part of a radar net. The Graf Zeppelin slowly moved parallel to the array and listened and found no signals. The frequency being used was 10 times higher than the Germans were using and they fortunately never were aware of how well their planes were being tracked. If civilizations, with a great deal of common heritage and similar background and access to similar science, can't correctly predict the technique to be used by similar people a few hundred miles away, why assume we can second guess aliens? They persistently say there is no evidence for UFOs, but always avoid dealing with the large scale scientific studies. Check

their references. Look carefully at the Drake Equation, their Holy Grail. We have no way to determine the lifetime of a civilization, the fraction of planets that have intelligent life or develop technology. We have data on one "civilization" on one planet in one solar system. Real scientists don't extrapolate or interpolate from one data point. They omit colonization and migration which could greatly lengthen the life span of a civilization. That is pseudoscience, no matter how many degreed professionals are involved. Admittedly their job security is dependent on nobody coming here...

8. WHY hasn't the government taken out Stan Friedman, if what he is saying about a Cosmic Watergate and overwhelming evidence that we have visitors, is true? Obviously I don't speak for the government. I am careful in what I say; I don't break the law in seeking classified data from people with clearances. I may be doing exactly what they want, that is preparing the public for the date when the great secret is released. I have never had an unlisted telephone number. It is in my books and on my website. All those lonely drives to Roswell would provide plenty of opportunity. My answering service is instructed to give out my travel information to callers. Frankly, I can't live my life looking over my shoulder. Some have suggested I was too well known and a sudden death would be suspicious...

9. WHY would people fake a bunch of MJ-12 documents? I am not a psychiatrist, but I would suggest to enhance status, to think "Gotcha", to disinform the public so that the fake documents would be an excuse for labeling such genuine documents as the Eisenhower Briefing Document, the Truman-Forrestal memo, and the Cutler-Twining memo as frauds. Perhaps to be able to claim that the proponents are stupid or disinformation specialists? The same old tired false anti-MJ-12 arguments keep being put forth despite the fact that I have demonstrated that they are nonsense. The Majestic 12 article in Wikipedia is loaded with false and misleading claims. For example, in the 5000 word afterword in TOP SECRET/MAJIC 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition (2005), in "Update on Operation Majestic 12.(see [www.stantonfriedman.com](http://www.stantonfriedman.com) ), in "Roswell and the MJ-12 Documents in the New Millennium" (Ref.5), and in my "Review of Case MJ-12" also on my website I demolish the antis and show that other MJ-12 documents are fraudulent.. Remember one of the key rules for debunkers is "Don't bother me with the facts, my mind is made up." Another is "Do your research by proclamation, investigation is too much trouble and the public won't know the difference". I distinctly showed that at least seven of the supposed MJ-12 documents provided to Timothy Cooper are emulations of real documents published in books and generally available. They were retyped, much hand written material was Xeroxed or scanned, and the two combined. And there were often factual misstatements. Deuterium is NOT light hydrogen. Sandia IS in New Mexico, etc. General Spaatz was NOT in New Mexico on July 7, 1947 (I found his flight log and a newspaper article and desk calendar indicating he was in Port Aransas, Texas, fishing).

Some of the statements from the phony emulations were repeated in other documents, which mean the latter ones were also phony. I have been told that when good information is leaked, bad is put out so as to confuse and imply the real ones are phony... guilt by association. It is interesting that Colonel Richard Weaver, author of the grossly misleading USAF Book "The Roswell Report: Truth vs. Fiction in the New Mexico Desert" (see Ref. 5) had as his military specialty "Disinformation". He provided the fiction.

10. WHY have you kept at it since reading Ruppelt's book in 1958 and giving your first lecture in 1967? I enjoy being on the stage and the very enthusiastic response I get from my audiences, especially from the technical societies. I am pleased when people tell me that they decided to teach a course about UFOs, after hearing me talk. I can think of no subject more important to the future for my children and grandson than the notion of an Earthling orientation in the hope of helping stop the proliferation of nuclear weapons. What is more exciting than alien visitations and government cover-ups? I believe I bring a unique background to my presentations: A. So far as I know I have worked on more cancelled high technology classified programs than anybody and so can deal with those silly "It would violate the laws of Physics" arguments. Not many have worked on nuclear airplanes, fission and fusion propulsion systems. B. Because I worked on many classified programs and have visited 20 archives, I am in a better position than most to deal with the silly "Secrets can't be kept" notions. C. Because I have probably had to answer about 40,000 questions at lectures and on talk shows and in classes, I have been forced to think about the questions such as the why questions, more than most. D. I was very fortunate to be able to find that my memory was good and reliable (at least until recently) and I could give acceptable answers in a hurry. Being on debate teams in high school probably helped a lot. I have been very lucky, first to have worked on so many leading edge classified programs, and second to be able to provide so many presentations to attentive audiences.

#### REFERENCES

1. Friedman, Stanton T. "Government UFO Lies", MUFON 2005 Conference Proceedings and at [www.stantonfriedman.com](http://www.stantonfriedman.com)
2. Burrows, William E. "By Any Means Necessary: America's Secret Air War in the Cold War", Farrar, Strauss and Giroux, New York, 2001, 399 pages.
3. Berliner, Don and Friedman Stanton T. "Crash at Corona" Marlowe and Company, (Paraview Special Edition, 2004) 227 pages. \$17, including S and H from UFORI, POB 958, Houlton, ME 04730-0958 . Autographed by STF
4. Friedman, Stanton T. "TOP SECRET/MAJIC" 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition 2005, Marlowe and Co., 296 pages. \$17, incl. S and H from UFORI. Autographed
5. Weaver, Colonel Richard L. "The Roswell Report: Fact vs. Fiction in the New Mexico Desert", US Government Printing Office, 1995 (about 1000 pages)

---

# **The Covert World of UFO Crash Retrievals - An Overview of Personnel Management in Black Operations**

**Michael E. Salla, PhD.**

Copyright © 2006 Michael E. Salla, PhD

## **Introduction**

The evidence concerning UFO crashes that are extraterrestrial in origin, and their covert retrieval by highly specialized teams involving joint military and government personnel, is extensive and persuasive. Evidence has been accumulated by pioneers of UFO crash research such as Leonard Stringfield, and more recently by Dr. Robert Wood and Ryan Wood. Understanding the highly classified procedures established to manage the retrieval of crashed UFOs received a significant boost with the public emergence of the Special Operations Manual – SOM1-01 in 1994. SOM1-01 provides an important analytical framework for understanding, and answering questions about, classified procedures used for locating, isolating and recovering crashed UFOs that are extraterrestrial in origin.

In addition to SOM-01 providing such information, there are the testimonies of a number of whistleblowers who claim to have participated in UFO crash retrieval operations or participated in a number of highly classified extraterrestrial related projects. I will concentrate on two whistleblowers, Clifford Stone and Dan Sherman, whose respective testimonies provide important insights into the nature of 'black projects' designed to facilitate UFO crash retrievals, and the procedures used for managing personnel recruited into extraterrestrial related projects.

In this paper, I will use both SOM1-01 and whistleblower testimonies of Stone and Sherman to outline the main procedures used in UFO crash retrievals; and to identify key elements of how personnel are covertly managed when recruited into extraterrestrial related projects. I will contrast the testimony of Stone with key elements in SOM1-01, in order to better understand how SOM1-01 is applied in practice, and to help substantiate Stone's testimony of being covertly employed as a telepathic interface in UFO crash retrieval operations. I will also use Sherman's testimony concerning his employment as an "intuitive communicator" in another extraterrestrial related project as a means of corroborating Stone's claims with regard to his covert training and UFO crash retrieval duties. Finally, I will provide an analytical framework derived from Stone's and Sherman's testimonies for understanding how personnel are recruited, trained and managed for extraterrestrial related projects in general, and crash retrieval operations in particular.

### **Authenticity of SOM1-01 as a 1954 document**

There continues to be debate over the genuineness of SOM1-01. One approach is to analyze it as a historic document that can be authenticated by comparing its chief elements to similar documents produced in the 1950's, and to identify possible anachronisms. The idea is that if it is shown that SOM1-01 was created in 1954 without any modern anachronisms, then it is extremely unlikely that its public emergence forty years later would be the product of a modern hoaxer. The more likely possibility is that it is a genuine document that was leaked for reasons related to government or military personnel dissatisfied with the pace of official disclosure of an extraterrestrial presence. Both Dr. Robert Wood and Ryan Wood take this approach. They have provided a number of persuasive arguments for the authenticity of SOM1-01 as a document produced in 1954 replicating the standards used in that era for similar government issued documents. Significantly, they find it devoid of modern anachronisms, and have yet to find any evidence for it being a hoax. In his latest edition of *Top Secret/Majic*, Stanton Friedman is in agreement with the Woods' analysis suggesting the authenticity of SOM1-01 as a document produced in 1954. Friedman believes that the stage has been set to analyze it in comparison to other leaked "Majestic documents" to conclusively determine its genuineness.

A contrasting approach is taken by UFO researchers such as Jan Aldrich, a former Assistant Adjutant for the U.S. Army. Aldrich points to significant departures from standard military manuals that are developed in a meticulous fashion to eliminate discrepancies. In 1996, Aldrich identified 50 discrepancies in SOM1-01 that in his view indicate the kind of 'sloppiness' found in a fraudulent document. He dismissively speculates that SOM1-01 was produced by an "Air Force buck Sgt., with some training in military intelligence," together with some friends cutting and pasting from Army manuals. He therefore concludes that it is highly unlikely that SOM1-01 is genuine. Aldrich overlooks that such discrepancies may not be evidence of a fraudulent document, but evidence of a significant departure from the normal military procedure for creating such manuals. Such a departure might result in the kind of "sloppy" formatting and discrepancies that would stand out for (former) military professionals skilled in the preparation of similar manuals.

The discrepancies in SOM1-01 from standard military manuals can be explained by the highly classified security procedures created not only for managing UFO crash retrievals, but for creating manuals such as SOM-01 itself. Indeed, I will argue the existence of a parallel organization to the conventional military that borrows military personnel for a variety of ad hoc duties that are overseen by a covert management group – Majestic-12 Group. Documents such as the Eisenhower Briefing Document, the Truman Memo, and the Cutler-Twining memo suggest that the Majestic-12 Group was created by Presidential Executive Order as highly classified part of the executive branch of government that recruits extensively from the military, but is not itself a military department.

The MJ-12 Group sits at the apex of an extensive network of government-military-corporate organizations and joint projects engaged in classified activities concerning extraterrestrial technologies and extraterrestrial life forms. Chief among these classified activities is overseeing the location, retrieval and reverse engineering of crashed UFOs that are extraterrestrial in origin. This extensive network of classified organizations and projects that can be described as Manhattan II. The development of manuals such as SOM1-01 may not be a product of military professionals in the normal course of their duties. Instead such manuals are likely produced by military personnel co-opted into MJ-12 classified projects on an ad hoc basis due to their skills, who then revert back to their normal military duties. A more informed speculation to Aldrich's about the production of SOM1-01 may therefore be offered. SOM1-01 likely emerged from a 'master sergeant' and other individuals with the necessary security clearance and experience in UFO crash recoveries, being asked by their superiors in the Majestic-12 Group to prepare a crash retrieval manual using existing army manuals as templates.

This explanation accounts for the number of discrepancies found in SOM1-01 when compared with the normal standard for a military manual, but does not dismiss the authenticity of SOM1-01 as a government issued manual produced in 1954. If this is the case, then the discrepancies found in SOM1-01 can be explained as a function of the peculiar system used to create it. This explanation provides an answer to the apparent genuineness of SOM1-01 as implied by its authenticity as a 1954 document (confirmed by the Wood team and Friedman); while containing numerous discrepancies as identified by Aldrich and others. In short, discrepancies in SOM1-01 as a 1954 document suggest its genuineness as a product of the covert system that created it, rather than evidence of it being a modern fraud. Consequently, I will use SOM-01 as a reference tool for helping corroborate the testimony of a whistleblower, Clifford Stone, who claims to have directly participated in UFO crash retrieval operations and Project Moon Dust.

### **Clifford Stone's Claims Regarding UFO Crash Retrieval Operations**

Staff Sergeant Clifford Stone served in the U.S. Army for a 22 year period from 1969 to 1990. He claims that he was recruited into an elite UFO retrieval team due to his natural ability to telepathically communicate with extraterrestrial biological entities (EBEs). He claims that he was picked out during his childhood by the U.S. military and had an Air Force Captain regularly visit him on a weekly basis who encouraged Stone to pursue his interest in UFOs, and eventually influenced his decision to join the military. Upon joining the Army, Stone found himself starting a very untypical military career in a highly classified project he subsequently learned was called Project Moon Dust. Stone says he was initially given training in Nuclear, Biological and Chemical Warfare at Fort MacCallum, Alabama; and then given regular army assignments until called away to perform his UFO crash retrieval duties when required. A mysterious 'Colonel' was the individual who supervised Stone while performing



his covert duties. Stone claims that when required for UFO retrievals he was typically called out for temporary duty (TDY) to serve between three days to a week, but in some international cases these could take longer with one month being the longest. His army service record refers to him only performing clerical duties as a typist; and has no reference to his alleged training for, or assignments with, UFO crash retrieval teams. Finally, Stone described how his effort to retire from the Army in 1989 (after twenty years of service) was opposed by the 'Colonel' who said his crash retrieval services were still required.

Some support for Stone's claims of having worked in covert UFO retrieval projects is extensive documentation Stone uncovered to support the existence of classified UFO crash retrieval teams associated with Project Moon Dust, and of crash retrieval operations in various countries. Stone began, in the late 1970's to use Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) requests to uncover information disclosing the existence of project Moon Dust that was created to recover debris of UFOs. In addition, Stone's military service was characterized by his dogged determination to disclose UFO information even though this was highly unusual for someone engaged in full time military service. His efforts were not viewed favorably and even opposed by his Army superiors. His FOIA activities led to punishments such as censure, being confined to base, relocation to foreign US bases, and the failure to progress in rank beyond Staff Sergeant. Stone's conflict with Army authorities over his FOIA requests, and the actual documentation on Project Moon Dust are circumstantial evidence for his claim that he was secretly recruited into covert UFO retrieval teams without the knowledge of his military superiors.

Stone's use of FOIA was particularly important since this would be a logical legal instrument used by an individual who desired to disclose the nature of his activities without making unauthorized disclosures of classified information. Stone's FOIA research led to him being acknowledged by UFO researchers such Major Kevin Randle who described his "pioneering research"; and Stanton Friedman who described him as a "dedicated researcher" who brought into the public arena "a multitude of government documents, many never before published." Both Randle and Friedman subsequently distanced themselves from Stone when he publicly announced that he worked with UFO crash retrieval teams, and did not have the documentation to verify this. To help substantiate Stone's claims, I will now examine them in relation to SOM1-01 to find parallels and consistencies in terms of procedures and policies. If Stone's claims are consistent with SOM1-01, then this helps confirm his testimony. Also, such consistency would help identify the security procedures used to manage personnel recruited into covert UFO crash retrieval projects.

### **Contrasting Clifford Stone's UFO Crash Retrieval Claims with SOM1-01**

Stone claimed that he was part of a highly classified advance team for crash retrievals that would check for biological or radioactive contamination. This was combined with his most important duty which was to be the telepathic interface in case communication was required with any EBE found at the crash scene. Stone claimed that these operations were led by an individual who wore civilian clothes whose rank he was never told but whom he called 'Colonel' due to his behavior in terms of taking charge of retrieval operations, and leading the debriefing sessions. This appears to be very odd given the propensity for operations involving military personnel to be led by military officers where rank dictates authority. However, the 'Colonel' and the covert team Stone was recruited into appeared to be one of the "Special Teams" described in SOM1-01 as follows:

- 4.a. The recovery for scientific study of all materials and devices of a foreign or extraterrestrial manufacture that may become available....
- 4.b. The recovery for scientific study of all entities and remains of entities not of terrestrial origin which may become available...
- 4.c. The establishment of Special Teams to accomplish the above operations

These special teams would not require any distinguishing uniforms specifying rank since they were given "Top priority" at UFO crash retrieval locations:

24d. OPNAC Team personnel will be given TOP Priority at all times regardless of their apparent rank or status. No person has the authority to interfere with the OPNAC Team in the performance of its duties by special direction of the President of the United States.

In addition, Stone claimed that he sometimes traveled internationally to perform crash retrievals that were led by the 'Colonel'. This is consistent Stone's overseas assignments and with the following SOM1-01 passage:

- 4.e. Establishment and administration of covert operations to be carried out in concert with Central Intelligence to effect the recovery for the United States of extraterrestrial technology and entities which may come down inside the territory of or fall into the possession of foreign powers.

Stone's testimony of his 'special team' being led by a civilian who took charge of the crash retrieval operations, despite the possibility of high ranking military personnel at the scene, is consistent with SOM1-01.

Stone further claimed that the 'Colonel' allowed him to read a three inch thick booklet that contained information on 57 known types of extraterrestrial biological entities (EBEs):

That information was from a little publication that they had that the person I called the Colonel always carried [with] him. ... It was a little booklet that he carried, actually a little thick booklet, a loose leaf notebook type situation. But the intent of cataloguing the different species was so that they could render the best first aid they could in identifying which species they had at any given location.

Stone claims he first saw the Heinz 57, "EBE Guidebook" in 1979 and said that it contained much information on each of group of EBEs in terms of their physiology, food requirements and medical information. He claims he could read the Guidebook when he was serving on the retrieval teams up until 1989. Stone says that the Guidebook was to be used in case First Aid had to be administered to any EBEs found at crash sites. In a July 2005 interview, Stone gave the example of Iodine which could be administered for first aid purposes for humans and some EBEs, but could be deadly for other EBEs. We can now compare his claims with a passage from SOM1-01:

24. b. Injured or wounded entities will be treated by medical personnel assigned to the OPNAC Team. If the team medical personnel are not immediately available. First Aid will be administered by Medical Corps personnel at the initial site. Since little is known about EBE biological functions, aid will be confined to the stopping of bleeding, bandaging of wounds and splinting of broken limbs. No medications of any kind are to be administered as the effect of terrestrial medications on non-human biological systems are impossible to predict.

Stone's testimony is consistent with the first aid assistance described in SOM1-01. As part of the advance team attending crash retrieval sites, Stone would have a "need to know" when it came to administering first aid to injured EBEs. Stone's testimony however indicates that knowledge of EBE physiology had considerably advanced since 1954 when no substances were prescribed for dealing with EBE injuries by SOM1-01 since the effects were "impossible to predict". By 1979, however, a medical manual was made available to detail what substances could or couldn't be administered. This indicates that in the 25 years since SOM1-01 was crafted, a great deal of information had been acquired on EBE physiology. This is consistent with the number of crash retrieval operations that have been estimated to have occurred over these years, and the knowledge gained through them.

In a July 2005 interview, Stone describes the codeword he would receive for leaving his normal duties to go on TDY assignment with the Project Moon Dust crash retrieval team.

The code word that was used with me was “the general sends his regards”. I didn’t know if there was a general involved or not since I never saw the general. I was told “bags to go”, so you grab your DA-50 bag, all your equipment will be packed and you kiss your wife and your children goodbye and you left. You never knew if you were going to see them again. There were accidents where people didn’t return.

This reveals how his crash retrieval duties would be conducted without knowledge of his immediate army superiors. As far as they were concerned, Stone would be called away to perform TDY duties or training, and would then have to return to complete his normal military duties. The following quote describes the nature of the security clearance required by Stone when called away from his normal Army duties to participate in crash retrieval operations.

Well any time I needed a security clearance, I had whatever security clearance to do whatever it was they wanted me to do. You were debriefed afterwards and you signed the non-disclosure agreement, but it’s not supposed to work that way. It’s supposed to be that they give you that on a one time basis, on a “need to know” and that’s where it stops short of getting the actual clearance and being fully briefed into the job.

We can evaluate Stone’s statements concerning being called away through the use of secret codes and the issuance of temporary security clearances in terms of section 23.b. from SOM1-01.

Contact with EBEs by military personnel not having MJ-12 or OPNAC clearance is to be strictly limited to action necessary to ensure the availability of the EBEs for study by the OPNAC Team.

This supports Stone’s claim of being clearances on a one time “need to know” basis, where he was not given the higher security clearance of MJ-12 personnel. The use of codes to summon Stone to his covert duties would be a means of maintaining “absolute top secrecy” as required by section 4.f in SOM1-01: “The establishment and maintenance of absolute top secrecy concerning all the above operations.”

Stone’s reference to getting the “actual clearance and being fully briefed into the job” involved completing training at what he described as “the school:”

I was not aware of where it was located, what was taught. I got to meet some people who went there and to me they were scary. It was like, you know, even enlisted people were above reproach. I mean, it was like “your station in life is less than mine because I

know secrets that no one else knows.” It’s hard to explain but there was something sinister about the people when they came back from the school.

The “school” was something for those interested in making more of a commitment to working with MJ-12 and experiencing the career advancement such covert work would bring.

Finally, Stone claims that during his first recovery operation for Project Moon Dust in 1969 he was assigned to guarding a captured EBE. The EBE revealed to Stone during their telepathic communication that it intended to escape. Stone claims that the EBE would have been terminated by security in making such an attempt. In order to ensure the EBE’s safety, Stone decided to help the EBE escape. This extraordinary claim that extraterrestrials can be terminated out of security concerns is corroborated in the following section of SOM1-01:

24.c. In dealing with any living Extraterrestrial Biological Entity, security is of paramount importance. All other considerations are secondary. Although it is preferable to maintain the physical well-being of any entity, the loss of EBE life is considered acceptable if conditions or delays to preserve that life in any way compromise the security of the operation.

Like many whistleblowers revealing classified information concerning UFOs, there is controversy over inconsistencies between Stone’s testimony, and lack of documentary evidence to verify his alleged training and service in covert projects. Stone claims that all his covert training for, and duties with crash retrieval operations, were not recorded in his military records. The exclusion from military records of all reference to training and deployment for crash retrieval operations is consistent with a policy of maintaining “absolute top secrecy” as detailed in section 4.f of SOM1-01. Sanitizing the training and service records of personnel associated with crash retrieval teams would be a means of maintaining the ‘absolute secrecy’ required for these operations. The absence in Stone’s military records of any reference to covert projects related to EBEs replicates what occurred for Dan Sherman. Sherman claims that his covert training for telepathic communication with EBEs, and his actual service in that capacity was not recorded on his military service record. I will now examine Sherman’s background to provide a means of contrasting with and corroborating Stone’s crash retrieval testimony given the lack of documentation to confirm the latter’s claims.

### **Dan Sherman and Project Preserve Destiny**

Dan Sherman served with the US Air Force for twelve years (1982-1994) and received a number of awards including the Commendation Medal and the Achievement Medal. He was recruited into a classified program, “Project Preserve Destiny” (PPD), conducted under the

auspices of the National Security Agency (NSA). The training was for Sherman to become an “intuitive communicator” with EBEs. Essentially, Sherman would learn to telepathically interface with EBEs and pass on this information through a secure computer system to his handlers within the NSA. Sherman’s training for PPD was conducted at the same time while training for a conventional military career in electronic intelligence (ELINT), which itself was classified. Significantly, Sherman was told that he suited to the task since he was identified early in his childhood by the military as someone that was capable of communicating with EBEs. He claims that his desire to join the Air Force was stimulated by a Major Roberts stationed at nearby Beale Air Force base who regularly visited Sherman’s home when he was between 10-11 and talked to Sherman about how great life was in the Air Force.

Sherman described that his ELINT training acted as a cover for his participation in PPD. In his book, *Above Black*, and subsequent interviews, Sherman revealed how he was recruited and trained in a way unknown to his normal ELINT military trainers. The training occurred over the same period as his normal training in ELINT. When he was subsequently assigned to the NSA, Sherman worked on a specially designed computer where he could perform both his normal ELINT work, and also work as an intuitive communicator when required with EBEs. The individuals responsible for Sherman’s training and subsequent covert work within the NSA were officers with the rank of Captain who would not operate through the normal chain of military command either within the USAF or within the NSA. The responsible organization appeared to be a parallel system that operated through but was not part of the NSA. He worked on PPD for almost three years.

Significantly, Sherman’s military record does not reflect his training as an intuitive communicator, nor his subsequent work as a telepathic interface with EBEs. Nor is there any record of who the officers were that he reported to in performing his intuitive communicator work. Sherman’s experience offers an independent means of corroborating the testimony of Clifford Stone. The following seven elements appear in both the testimonies of Sherman and Stone, and suggest that they were recruited into projects overseen by the Majestic-12 Group who had created a system for recruiting personnel that would be a very effective means of maintaining secrecy.

**Table 1. Sherman and Stone experienced many identical circumstances.**

Dan Sherman (Project Preserve Destiny)	Clifford Stone (Project Moon Dust)
Recruited due to innate telepathic skills recognized during childhood;	Recruited due to innate telepathic skills recognized during childhood
Inspired to join the Air Force by a Major Roberts who regularly talked to him between the ages of 10-11	Inspired to join the Air Force by a Captain who visited his home on a weekly basis
PPD duties overseen by succession of	Crash retrievals overseen by a civilian (the

captains outside of the normal chain of command	Colonel) outside of the normal chain of command
Covert training occurred without the awareness of normal military commanders	Covert training occurred without the awareness of normal military commanders
Employment occurred without normal military commanders being aware that he was performing duties for a covert agency operating through the USAF/NSA	Employment occurred without normal military commanders being aware that he was performing duties for a covert agency operating through the US Army
Military records have no details of either the training or service he performed in relation to communication with EBES.	Military records have no details of either the training or service he performed in relation to UFO crash retrievals.
Experienced great difficulty in being released from PPD due to relatively few individuals that could replace him.	Experienced great difficulty in retiring from Army due to the 'Colonel' stating that his services were still required.

Sherman's whistleblower testimony offers important corroborating support for Stone's claims for having worked on UFO crash retrieval teams. Combined with a number of consistencies with SOM1-01, Stone's highly specific FOIA requests on Project Moon Dust, his long military service, it can be concluded that Stone's testimony is very likely an accurate reflection of his experiences while working on UFO crash retrieval teams.

### **Conclusion: Identifying the Procedures Used in MJ-12 Group Projects & UFO Crash Retrieval**

The parallels in Stone's and Sherman's whistleblower testimonies suggest that a similar template is used for recruiting, training and employing individuals for MJ-12 Group projects involving extraterrestrial technologies and/or EBES. Such a template for personnel involved in MJ-12 projects appears to be primarily oriented towards maintaining absolute secrecy by minimizing the impact of unauthorized disclosures by individuals recruited into MJ-12 Group projects; minimizing the number of personnel aware of such activities; and exerting maximum pressure on recruited individuals to remain loyal to their covert program supervisors. The template appears to be generic for a range of MJ-12 Group projects including UFO crash retrieval operations. Hence the following can be described as a template used for the security procedures used for managing personnel in MJ-12 Black Operations.

1. Individuals are identified during childhood as having unique skills (e.g., telepathic communication) that can be of use to MJ-12 Group projects, and are cultivated for specific tasks, such as telepathic interface, in UFO crash retrievals;
2. Individuals are encouraged to join a particular branch of the military and pursue a conventional military career that provides a suitable cover for MJ-12 Group projects;

3. Individuals are contacted by officials outside of the normal chain of military command and recruited into the MJ-12 Group project.
4. Training occurs in addition to the normal military duties performed by the individual, and without the awareness of normal military commanders.
5. Deployment and work with the MJ-12 Group project occurs without the awareness of normal military commanders.
6. Clearances for MJ-12 Group projects are given on an ad hoc temporary basis, unless the individual completes further training or commits more fully to the project.
7. Military service records contain no mention of an individual's training, activities, awards or clearances that are associated with MJ-12 Group projects.
8. The lack of paper trail or awareness by normal military commanders of participation in MJ-12 Group projects leaves individuals subject to manipulation by MJ-12 Group.
9. Efforts are made to persuade individuals to make a greater commitment to MJ-12 Group projects by attending more advanced training, and not leaving MJ-12 Group service.

The MJ-12 Group template reveals the effectiveness of the system developed by the MJ-12 Group in recruiting, training and employing individuals on covert projects such as UFO crash retrievals involving extraterrestrial technologies or EBEs. The "MJ-12 Group Personnel Security Procedures for Black Operations" leaves no paper trail, minimizes the number of individuals aware of MJ-12 projects, and provides no means for personnel to substantiate their claims regarding training and employment in MJ-12 Group projects.

Significantly, it is highly likely that something similar to the above template was used in the development of SOM1-01. This would account for the number of alleged discrepancies in SOM1-01 when compared to standard Army manuals. The discrepancies of SOM1-01 were likely a result of the ad hoc manner that those familiar with crash retrieval operations were coordinated by the MJ-12 Group in producing SOM1-01. Its creators, out of security concerns, were not able to share the manual with other military professionals to exclude possible discrepancies, which is a normal part of the drafting process for new Army manuals.

Overall, the MJ-12 Group may be considered to be a parallel branch of executive government that runs an extensive network of projects involving personnel recruited from the military sector while maintaining extraordinarily high levels of security. When combined with contents outlined by the SOM1-01 manual, the testimonies of Clifford Stone and Dan Sherman provide an overview of the procedures used to manage personnel involved in UFO crash retrievals and other MJ-12 Group projects. SOM1-01 and the Stone and Sherman testimonies provide clear insight into how UFO crash retrieval operations have been conducted for over five decades and successfully kept out of the public arena.



# UFO Crash Retrievals: History of Leaks and the Structure of Secrecy

Richard M. Dolan

Copyright 2006 Richard M. Dolan

## UFO Crash Retrievals: History of Leaks and the Structure of Secrecy

Richard Dolan

4<sup>th</sup> Annual Crash Retrieval Conference  
Las Vegas 2006

## Part 1 – History of Leaks

- Leaks occurred from the beginning.
- Few listened for a long time.

## Wilbert Smith

- States in 1961:  
• I showed to Admiral Knowles the small piece of a flying saucer which the U.S. Air Force kindly loaned to me for examination. That was in July of 1952."  
• Says that it is not the USAF but "a small group very high up in the government" who determine UFO policy.



## NICAP

- 1950s and 1960s
- Received 10 or 15 crashed UFO leads.
- Limited but unsuccessful follow-up, and no publicity.



## Ufology in 1970s

- Little to no emphasis on crash retrievals.
- Limited attention (till late 70s) on cover-up.
- "Scientific Ufology," collection and analysis of reports.
- Pretty safe stuff.



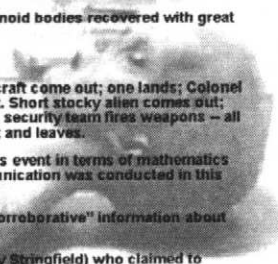
## Leonard Stringfield



- 1977: Publishes *Situation Red: The UFO Siege*. Briefly includes theme of crash retrievals.
- Late 70s and 1980s: Collects scores of first-hand accounts of UFO crash retrievals and sightings of dead alien bodies.

## Stringfield's Sources

- US military designing radar system to detect UFOs; Navy nuclear subs equipped with instrumentation to detect submerged UFOs.
- Southwest retrieval in 1957: 4 humanoid bodies recovered with great difficulty.
- Nellis AFB in 1968:
  - UFO hovers for 3 days; 3 small craft come out; one lands; Colonel and security detachment greet it. Short stocky alien comes out; beam of light paralyzes Colonel, security team fires weapons - all jam, UFO retreats to parent craft and leaves.
  - Colonel hospitalized; only recalls event in terms of mathematics (as though an attempt of communication was conducted in this manner).
  - Stringfield obtains "additional corroborative" information about the incident.
- Doctor (interviewed several times by Stringfield) who claimed to autopsy alien bodies.
- Witness of 9 alien bodies at Wright-Patterson AFB in 1966, 4 feet tall. Told there were 38 bodies at the base in total. Told a craft was at the base. Says "at certain military bases," mobile units were in a constant ready state to recover downed UFOs.



## Stringfield's Sources

### RETRIEVALS OF THE THIRD KIND

By Leonard H. Stringfield  
Copyright ©1978, Leonard H. Stringfield



- Radar specialist at Ft. Monmouth NJ in 1953. Shown film of crashed UFO in a desert, interior of craft, and dead aliens inside a tent. No explanation or debriefing. Several such stories.
- Contractor at Wright-Pat in the 60s. Saw 7 alien bodies under conditions of extreme security.
- Former G-2 Air Force officer. In 1948, saw TS manuscript about UFO crash in New Mexico; craft and bodies retrieved.
- Limited information about alien bodies from an overseas source.
- Lt. Colonel tells of intimate knowledge about underground installations (specifically at Ft. Hood in Texas) and other remote military bases with squadrons of unmarked helicopters that are dispatched to areas of UFO activity, including airlift operations.

## Roswell

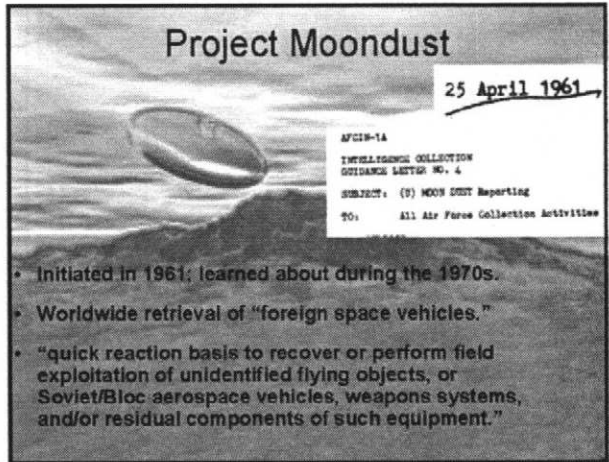
- 1/20/78. Stanton Friedman, in Baton Rouge for a lecture, learns of the existence of Jesse Marcel.
- Stringfield interviews Marcel a few months later.



## Project Moondust

25 April 1961

AF/CS-1A  
INTELLIGENCE COLLECTION  
GUIDANCE LETTER NO. 4  
SUBJECT: (U) MOON DUST Reporting  
TO: All Air Force Collection Activities



- Initiated in 1961; learned about during the 1970s.
- Worldwide retrieval of "foreign space vehicles."
- "quick reaction basis to recover or perform field exploitation of unidentified flying objects, or Soviet/Bloc aerospace vehicles, weapons systems, and/or residual components of such equipment."

## Bill Hamilton

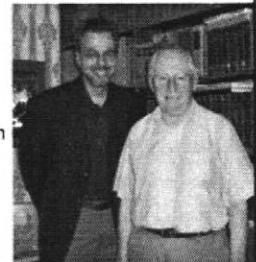
Leaks during 1980s



- Source, former USN. Driving in Jeep with friend near town of Globe, Arizona, Jan. 1947. Reaches military blockade, sees large saucer with a transparent dome, on tripod legs. Looks like it landed, not crashed. Told to leave the area and say nothing.
- Another source leads him to a producer who claims to have 17-minute film segment showing a retrieved saucer and five alien bodies. Film taken from USAF archives. Stringfield eventually speaks to producer, convinced he "might" be telling the truth, but the man is too frightened to show the film and drops out of sight.
- Another source, stationed in San Antonio in the Army in 1948. Loaded with other troops in trucks and driven to a remote site in the night. Assigned to retrieve fragments of metallic material of extreme toughness and light weight. Hamilton wonders if the man meant 1947.

## The Smith/Sarbacher Revelation

- Early 1980s Canadian ufologist Arthur Bray finds key memo by Wilbert Smith from 1950: UFOs "above top secret" and discussing meeting with leading Defense scientist Robert Sarbacher.
- Sarbacher, still living, confirms the truth of Smith's private notes in meetings with numerous ufologists.
- Confirms crash/retrieval cases, implicates other prominent scientists (e.g. Vannevar Bush and Robert Oppenheimer), states he was personally involved in analyzing physical trace evidence at UFO landing sites.



## Dr. Eric A. Walker

- Former president of Penn State University
- 1987 conversation with researcher William Steinman. Confirms attending meetings at Wright Patterson AFB regarding the "military recovery of flying saucers, and the bodies of occupants."
- Knew of M-J-12 since 1947.
- Says Steinman is "delving into an area that you can do absolutely nothing about," and to "leave it alone."
- Robert Sarbacher had told Steinman that Walker ("for sure") attended UFO meetings at Wright-Pat in the early 1950s.
- Walker says "yes, I attended meetings concerning that subject matter."
- Regarding details about recovery operations, etc., Walker says, "I am sure that I have notes concerning those meetings at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. I would have to dig them out and read them over in order to jog my memory."
- Walker dodged UFO researchers after this; died 1995. None of his presumably relevant papers have been found.



## James Goodall

"That SOB from Minnesota"

- Writer for Jane's Defense, AWST, Interavia.
- Many 1st-person interviews through the 1980s and early 1990s.
- At least 8 black programs flying out of Groom Lake (not counting the B-2, etc.), including a silent flying triangle.
- "Unconventional" technologies in use.
- One contact (12 years at Groom Lake) says, "Absolutely, positively, [UFOs] exist." "Can you expand on that?" "No, I can't."
- Later says, "we have things in the Nevada desert that would make George Lucas envious."
- Another source (1985-1986): "We have things out there that are literally out of this world... Better than Star Trek or anything you can see in the movies." Would not expand.



## Ben Rich of Lockheed Skunkworks

As reported by Jan Harzin, UCLA School of Engineering Alumni Speech, 3/23/93

*Handwritten notes:*  
 "We now have the technology to take ET home."  
 "We now know how to travel to the stars."  
 "There is an error in the equations, and we have figured it out, and now know how to travel to the stars and it won't take a lifetime to do it."  
 "It is time to end all the secrecy on this as it no longer poses a national security threat and make the technology available for use in the private sector."  
 (Paraphrase) "There are many in the intelligence community who would like to see this stay in the Black and not see the light of day."

- "We now have the technology to take ET home."
- "We now know how to travel to the stars."
- "There is an error in the equations, and we have figured it out, and now know how to travel to the stars and it won't take a lifetime to do it."
- "It is time to end all the secrecy on this as it no longer poses a national security threat and make the technology available for use in the private sector."
- (Paraphrase) "There are many in the intelligence community who would like to see this stay in the Black and not see the light of day."



## Bob Lazar

- Claims to have seen disc at S-4 in Groom Lake several times in 1988 and 1989.
- Nine extraterrestrial vehicles.
- After interviewing Lazar, George Knapp develops contacts with "more than a dozen" Area 51 insiders. Corroborates parts of Lazar's claims. One says he saw a disc under a tarp at Groom Lake. None are willing to talk publicly.



Edward Teller: "Look, I don't know Bob Lazar. All the sounds are, I probably met him. I might have said to somebody, 'I've seen him and liked him, after I met him, and I liked him.' But I don't remember his... I heard you are trying to force questions on me that I simply won't answer."

## Edgar Mitchell - Apollo 14

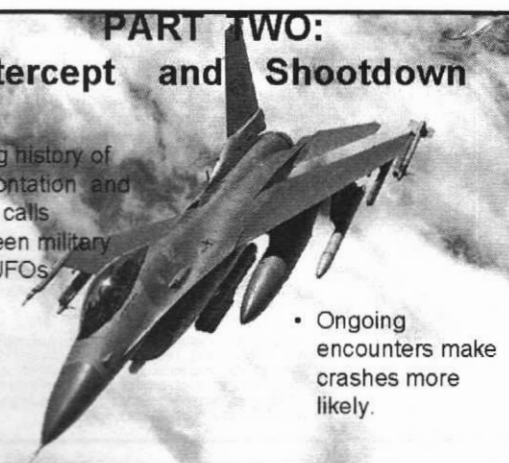
### Confirms:

- Alien bodies
- Alien technology
- Studied in deep secrecy



## PART TWO: Intercept and Shootdown

- A long history of confrontation and close calls between military and UFOs.
- Ongoing encounters make crashes more likely.



### Many Close Military Encounters

- 1975. U.S. and Canadian border area.
- 9/19/76. Iranian F-4 encounters
- 3/7/77. French Mirage fighter intercept, radar-visual. COMETA Report. Bright object approaches them at high speed
- 6/17/77. Portuguese AF encounter with UFO. Dark object approaches, pilot loses power and control of plane, regains at treetop level.
- 1978. Two Chilean F-5s sent from Cerro Morena AFB and "square off" with enormous UFO.
- 5/14/78. Pinecastle Electronic Warfare Range Tracking Station, 32 miles SE of Ocala, FL. Restricted airspace. Detailed account of Navy radar tracking UFO with body lights, illuminating the terrain, seen by citizens. Object hovers, accelerates, etc.
- 6/11/78. U.S. Naval Ammunition Depot, New Shrewsbury, NJ. Object 200 feet above, rapidly climbs away.
- 7/78. Security personnel shoot at UFO over Baikonur Cosmodrome, Kazakhstan (world's oldest and largest space launch facility)
- 7/4/78. Two Italian soldiers claim to see landing of UFO at Mount Etna.

### Encounters and Interceptions Worldwide

- 5/9-10/80. Two UFO sightings by Peruvian Air Force, noted in US DIA documents. Round UFO hovering near airfield; commander scrambles SU-22 aircraft to intercept. Pilot fires at close range, no damage. Pilot makes second pass, UFO out-runs him. Second sighting; SU-22 scrambled, vehicle again out-run the aircraft. "Origin remains unknown." Distribution list: NSA, Sec. State, CIA.
- 12/80. Rendelsham Forest. Landing of UFO by NATO base.
- 7/22/85. Two jets of the Zimbabwe AF encounter extraordinary UFO. Attempted interception. Good case and documentation.
- 5/19/86. Sao Paulo and Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. Radar visual and pilot sightings, military jet interceptors scrambled in pursuit.
- 7/27/87. UFO intercept attempt in SE Ghana. US Defense Information Report .

### Soviet Military Orders, 1980

- Soviet Ministry of Defense receives thousands of UFO cases during the 1980s, according to Col. Boris Sokolov
- 40 cases where pilots encountered UFOs.
- Initially commanded to chase, then shoot.
- Three fighter crashes, two fatalities
- New order: evade UFOs.
- American attitude more aggressive, says Sokolov: they set up some 30 radar stations to track UFOs.
- Soviet Deputy Minister of Defense, Ivan Tretyak, confirms in 1990 that fighter-interceptors had encountered UFOs in Soviet air space.



### U.S. Intercept Policy

- Disclosure of witness
- Claim from
- U.S. Navy
- Absolutely no
- "Admiral [Harry] Trane was scrambling and authorizing planes just left and right up and down the whole eastern seaboard to try and cut this thing off and to get some planes from the north and south to literally track it and force it down."
- "It was clear that they wanted to recover it, to force it down by whatever means possible."

### More Failed UFO Intercepts

- 3/6/94
- Alabama Air National Guard F-4 explodes in mid-flight over Heard County, Georgia.
- County fire fighter states that just before the explosion, F-4 was chasing a missile-like or cigar-shaped UFO.
- Gray or silver-colored, about "a third to half the size of the F4" chasing it.
- USAF says mishap was caused by bad welds.
- 3/15/96
- F-15 from Scott AFB chases UFO near Evansville, Indiana.
- Numerous witnesses.
- "Strange orange ball of light in the sky moving very slowly."
- Suddenly accelerates and splits into "four or five smaller globes," which vanished one by one.
- F-15 from Scott AFB seen in pursuit.

And many others from the 1990s

### Washington, DC 2002

#### The Washington Post

#### F-16s Pursue Unknown Craft Over Region

Steve Vogel, Washington, D.C.

July 27 - Military officials confirm that two F-16 jets from Andrews Air Force Base were scrambled early yesterday after radar detected an unknown aircraft in area airspace. But they scoff at the idea that the jets were chasing a strange and speedy, blue unidentified flying object.

Radar detected a low, slow-flying aircraft about 1 a.m. yesterday, according to a military official. Controllers were unable to establish radio ...

"It was this object, this light-blue object, traveling at a phenomenal rate of speed. This Air Force jet was right behind it, chasing it, but the object was just leaving him in the dust."

- Ground eyewitness Renny Rogers

## Summary

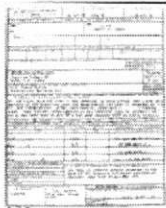
- Interceptions and military close encounters continue through the 1990s and 21st century.
- Plausible to assume some of the encounters could have been "very" close, e.g. crash retrievals.

## PART THREE: Some UFO Crash Retrieval Candidates

- Obvious early cases (among others):
- 1947 Roswell, NM
- 1948 Aztec, NM
- 1953 Kingman, AZ
- 1962 Las Vegas, NV
- 1965 Kecksburg, PA

## Ft. Dix / McGuire AFB, 1978

On the above date and time it was reported to this office that there were reports of UFO sightings over the base and an incident in progress on the Ft. Dix installation. Also, WAFB control tower, A12 R, reported same. Upon further investigation, it was reported that an unidentified being, had been shot by Six WP's and same entered KAFB at above location.



- 1/18/78. New Jersey.
- Formations of UFO's seen, MP at Fort Dix shoots humanoid being, which makes it to runway at adjacent McGuire AFB.
- USAF security police finds body on deserted runway.
- Researched by Len Stringfield and Richard Hall who interview key witness named "Jeffrey Morse."
- Also investigated by George Filer (who was stationed at the time at McGuire as Deputy Director of Intelligence for the 21st Air Force.

## Bolivia, 1978

- 5/8/78 Possible UFO crash in Bolivia, near city of Bermego.
- UPI report about an unidentified object that fell from the sky.
- U.S. State Department files (with copies going to CIA, NSA, NASA, elsewhere).
- Egg-shaped, metal, and about fourteen feet in diameter.
- US Ambassador: "The Bolivian AF plans to investigate to determine what the object might be and from where it came. ... Request the Department check with appropriate agencies to see if they can shed some light on what this object might be. The general region has had more than its share of reports of UFOs this past week. Request a reply ASAP."
- (Why would U.S. Ambassador know about the intensity of a UFO wave in Bolivia?)
- Elicits reply from Cyrus Vance.
- Moon Dust activated for this.



## Soviet Recoveries?

- 1/29/86. Crash of object near Dalnegorsk, Soviet Union. Possibly terrestrial.
- Early 8/87. Near the town of Vyborg (near Leningrad). Five soldiers guard object of unknown origin, about 45 feet long, 15 feet wide and 8-9 feet high. No doors or hatches; cannot initially be opened. Eventually entered by officers, not made for adult humans. By September the object disappears from hangar without a trace.
- 1989. Possible UFO crash in Tyumen, USSR. Alleged bodies recovered.

## Others

- 4/15/92. Near Buffalo. Large disc shaped craft seen coming out of Lake Ontario, flies erratically south towards Lockport, New York; crashes.
- 1/96. Varginha, Brazil. Major case; crash retrieval, live alien allegedly seen, Brazilian and US military involvement, etc.
- 3/97. Peru UFO Crash and Recovery. Disclosure witness, Marine Corps Lance Corporal John Weygant. Detailed description of crashed object and recovery operations, run by U.S. military. Believes UFO was shot down by a HAWK missile.

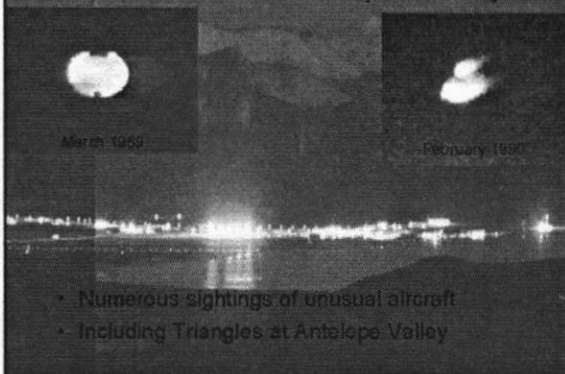
### PART FOUR: Substantiating the Rumors

- Is there tangible evidence to demonstrate exotic technology being covertly developed?

### Norton AFB, 11/12/88

- Brad Sorenson, a friend of aviation writer Mark McCandish, attends air show with an important friend, either as former Secretary of Defense or Undersecretary of Defense (rumored to be Frank Caruso).
- Friend says "follow me" and they walked away from the crowds to a huge hangar. The exhibit is for the politicians and military officials who were cleared for high security information.
- Tells Sorenson there were many things in there he did not expect to be on display, "stuff you probably shouldn't be seeing." Told to keep his mouth shut and "enjoy the show."
- Behind a large black curtain dividing the hangar were three flying saucers floating off the floor.
- Small exhibit with a videotape showing one of the three vehicles sitting out in the desert, presumably over a dry lake bed. Vehicle makes three quick, hopping motions, then accelerates straight up and out of sight within seconds. No sound.
- McCandish later meets a man who had been a crew chief at Edwards AFB and saw such a vehicle in 1973, apparently worked on it.

### Area 51 and Antelope Valley



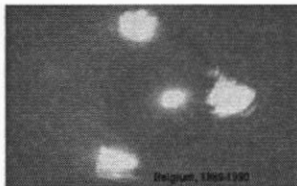
### Aviation Week and Space Technology

- October 1, 1990 article by Bill Scott: "Multiple Sightings of Secret Aircraft Hint at New Propulsion, Airframe Designs."
- "Secret Advanced Vehicles Demonstrate Technologies For Future Military Use."
- Hints at anti-gravity
- Analysis of 45 daylight and night-time sightings of strange aircraft over the southwestern desert.
- Concludes there are "at least two – but probably more – types of vehicles" beyond the Stealth fighter and bomber.
- One: a "triangular-shaped, quiet aircraft."
- Another: a "high speed aircraft characterized by a very deep rumbling roar ..."
- A third: is a "high altitude aircraft that crosses the night sky at extremely high speed ... observed as a single, bright light – sometimes pulsating – flying at speeds far exceeding other aircraft in the area."

### The Triangles



Security guard drawing of enormous object that violated air space of the Indian Point Nuclear Facility, July 24, 1964



"Though speeds greater than the sound barrier have been measured several times, not any bang has been noticed. Here also, no explanation can be given."

Object moved too fast AND too slow for standard aircraft.

- Major P. Lambrechts of the Belgian Air Force General Staff, 1990

### The Nellis UFO – Nov. 1994



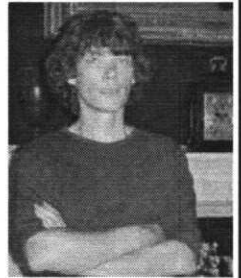
- Inside Nellis Test Range (leaked to *Hard Copy*)
- About 15 ft. across and 9-10 ft. thick.
- Low speed of about 15-20 mph.
- High speed of about 500 mph.
- Right angle turn at about 140 mph.
- Highly flexible – possibly shape shifting to some extent.
- Similar or same sightings elsewhere, esp. Central & South America.

Sources:  
Martin J. Powell at <http://homepage.36mccol.com/mjpowell/nelis/ast1/ast1.htm>  
David Rudnik at <http://www.volpuc2.com/nelis/ast1/ast1.htm>



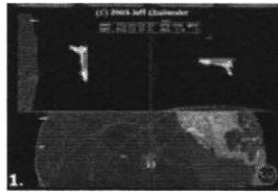
## Gary McKinnon

- Looking for proof of a UFO cover-up.
- Hacks various agencies for seven years, on and off.
- U.S. Space Command site, around November 2000, finds a list of officers' names under the heading "Non-Terrestrial Officers"
- Also finds list of 'fleet-to-fleet transfers'; and list of ship names. Looks them up; not U.S. navy ships.
- Cannot remember the names.
- Arrested in November 2002.
- UK decision that he should be extradited to US.
- Faces up to 70 years in prison

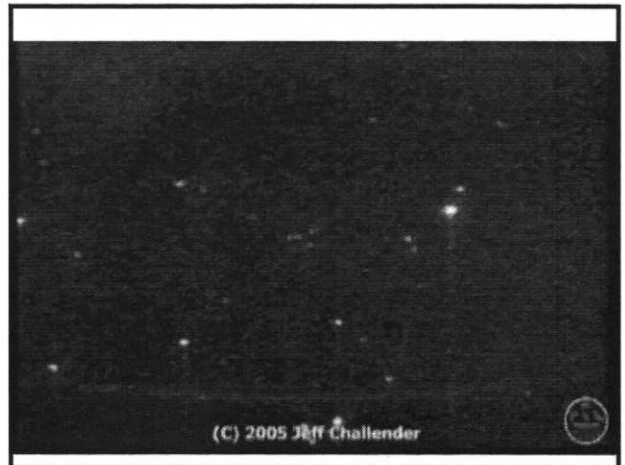


## STS-114, 8/6/05

- Event captured by Jeff Challenger
- Appears to show object in space doing a U-turn.

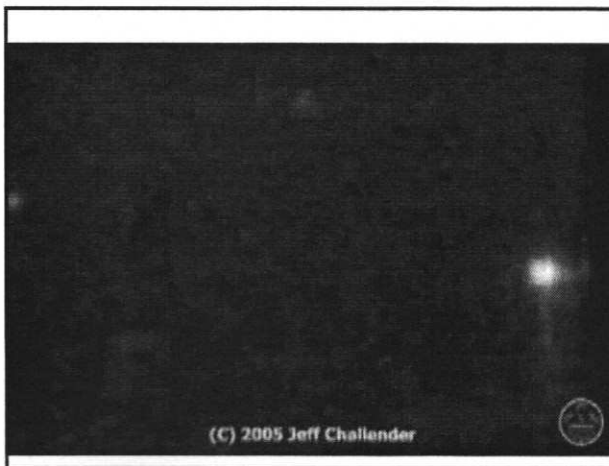


Source: <http://www.projectprove.com/>



## PART FIVE: MONEY AND STRUCTURE

- How to pay for this?
- How to hide it?
- What's going on?



## The Pentagon's Missing Money

More money for the Pentagon, CBS News Correspondent Vince Gonzales reports, while its own auditors admit the military cannot account for 75 percent of what it spends.

"According to some estimates we cannot track \$2.3 trillion in transactions," Rumsfeld admitted.

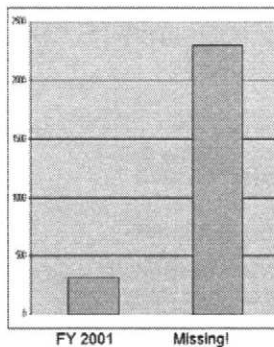
\$2.3 trillion — that's \$4,000 for every man, woman and child in America. To understand how the Pentagon can lose track of billions, consider the case of one military accountant who tried to find out what happened to a mere \$200 million.

"We know it's gone. But we don't know what they spent it on," said Jim Memory, Defense Finance and Accounting Service.

- Pentagon budget FY 2001: \$310 billion
- Missing: \$2.3 trillion



## How much is that?



- Where did the money come from?
- Where did it go?
- How is this even possible?

## Money That Disappears

Catherine Austin Fitts

- Assistant Secretary of HUD during the Bush (41) administration.
- Asks to see the budget.
- Determines that 85% of the U.S. federal budget is un-auditable.
- Determines that HUD (and probably other federal offices) is essentially a cut-out operation for drug trafficking and securities fraud.
- Writes of Disappearance of over \$3.3 trillion from the federal government from fiscal 1998-2001. ("What's Up With the Black Budget?")



## Billion\$ More ... Just Gone

**Why Is \$59 Billion Missing From HUD? - United States, Department of Housing and Urban Development**

Insight on the News, Nov. 6, 2002, by Kelly Padua

Save a personal copy of the article and quickly find it again with FullText. It's free! [Learn More](#)

Billions of dollars are missing from the U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development's books. Some HUD

**Billions Missing From U.S. Indian Trust Fund**

by Joel Dyer

In his testimony before Congress, John F. Sullivan, director of Plains American Rights Fund, called for another review and controlling funds as a long history of deliberate mismanagement of funds within and individual tribes for the United States government.

Justice Senator John McCain, the chairman of the Senate Committee on Indian Affairs, today called it "one of the most

## Washington/Politics

• [Election '02](#) • [EPA 2](#) • [EPA 3](#) • [EPA 4](#) • [EPA 5](#) • [EPA 6](#) • [EPA 7](#) • [EPA 8](#) • [EPA 9](#) • [EPA 10](#) • [EPA 11](#) • [EPA 12](#) • [EPA 13](#) • [EPA 14](#) • [EPA 15](#) • [EPA 16](#) • [EPA 17](#) • [EPA 18](#) • [EPA 19](#) • [EPA 20](#) • [EPA 21](#) • [EPA 22](#) • [EPA 23](#) • [EPA 24](#) • [EPA 25](#) • [EPA 26](#) • [EPA 27](#) • [EPA 28](#) • [EPA 29](#) • [EPA 30](#) • [EPA 31](#) • [EPA 32](#) • [EPA 33](#) • [EPA 34](#) • [EPA 35](#) • [EPA 36](#) • [EPA 37](#) • [EPA 38](#) • [EPA 39](#) • [EPA 40](#) • [EPA 41](#) • [EPA 42](#) • [EPA 43](#) • [EPA 44](#) • [EPA 45](#) • [EPA 46](#) • [EPA 47](#) • [EPA 48](#) • [EPA 49](#) • [EPA 50](#) • [EPA 51](#) • [EPA 52](#) • [EPA 53](#) • [EPA 54](#) • [EPA 55](#) • [EPA 56](#) • [EPA 57](#) • [EPA 58](#) • [EPA 59](#) • [EPA 60](#) • [EPA 61](#) • [EPA 62](#) • [EPA 63](#) • [EPA 64](#) • [EPA 65](#) • [EPA 66](#) • [EPA 67](#) • [EPA 68](#) • [EPA 69](#) • [EPA 70](#) • [EPA 71](#) • [EPA 72](#) • [EPA 73](#) • [EPA 74](#) • [EPA 75](#) • [EPA 76](#) • [EPA 77](#) • [EPA 78](#) • [EPA 79](#) • [EPA 80](#) • [EPA 81](#) • [EPA 82](#) • [EPA 83](#) • [EPA 84](#) • [EPA 85](#) • [EPA 86](#) • [EPA 87](#) • [EPA 88](#) • [EPA 89](#) • [EPA 90](#) • [EPA 91](#) • [EPA 92](#) • [EPA 93](#) • [EPA 94](#) • [EPA 95](#) • [EPA 96](#) • [EPA 97](#) • [EPA 98](#) • [EPA 99](#) • [EPA 100](#)

Printed: 4/8/2004 9:13 PM Updated: 4/8/2004 9:14 PM

**NASA costs can't be verified, GAO report says**

By Larry Wheeler, GannettNews Service

WASHINGTON — NASA failed to account for billions of dollars spent on the space shuttle and International Space Station, according to a report published Tuesday.

The report by the General Accounting Office, which conducts investigations ordered by Congress, found NASA has yet to comply with a 2000 law that requires the agency to verify how much it spends each year on its two most expensive programs.



John F. Sullivan, director of Plains American Rights Fund.

## Theft

- On a breathtaking scale.
- Presumably into many private bank accounts
- Presumably into deep black projects, too.

The size of the real black budget is clearly astronomical.



Money is not a problem for covert groups carrying out even large projects.

## Black Ops and Money

- Open Program #1 as cover for
- Secret Program #2 as cover for
- Extremely Secret Program #3
- Participants can tell no one — including families.
- Participants must have true cover story to account for whereabouts 24 hours a day.

John Pina Craven, *The Silent War*.



"To help ensure secrecy the money, which at the end of the line was in the sole control of the Military Office at the White House, was channeled through a circuitous route the cleverest spy, or accountant, would have trouble following."

Bill Gulley with Mary Ellen Reese. *Breaking Cover*.



### Special Access Programs (SAP)

- Separate and independent classification procedures.
- Unknown number – estimated 150 within DoD.
- Includes Unacknowledged SAPs.
- Some, but very little, published work on this.
- Becoming understood that private contractors (instead of Pentagon) are becoming the dominant players.

### UFO Studies in SAP

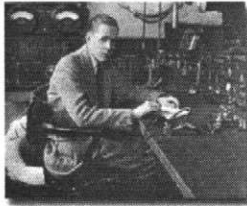
- Virtual certainty that at least one SAP is UFO related.

# Defying Gravity: The Parallel Universe Of T. Townsend Brown

Paul Schatzkin

Copyright 2006 Paul Schatzkin

## Defying Gravity:



*The Parallel Universe of  
T. Townsend Brown*  
© Paul Schatzkin 2006 ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

## Eden Phillpotts

The Universe is full of  
magical things,  
patiently waiting  
for our wits  
to grow sharper.

—From *A Shadow Follower*— 1933

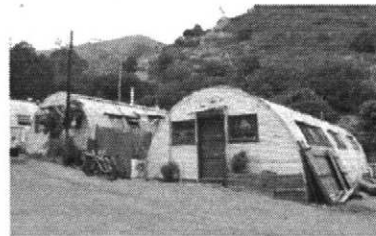


## Thomas Townsend Brown

The Universe is full of  
magical things,  
patiently waiting  
for our wits  
to grow sharper.



## Prologue:



Every Cabbie in Catalina

(hide show of Catalina)



## An Anonymous eMail

\*\*\*\*\*@\*\*\*\*\*.net: 05:37 PM 7/26/2005, T. Townsend Brown  
Subject: T. Townsend Brown  
From: zaxxax@bestatonic.net  
To: driver@elchevy.com  
Subject: Oh inventors  
T. Townsend Brown was another inventor who is forgotten and suzed under the rug He died on catalina island around 1950  
If you havent heard of him just type his name into a search engine. His family site should come up Or you might find him on scientific american. Science in the late 50s said what he did was against physical law and the government classified his work A bunch of govt contractors both American and foreign have been working on it ever since.  
Go where do all the R&D go?? you go out in the desert about 125 miles south west of Las Vegas at night you will see an object flying around in the distance with a bluish haze around it. Thats where it went. Also remember major is selling an air purifier on tular for 60k. he never collected the royalties for that either.

As Seen On TeeVee!



**THE SHARPER IMAGE**

Ionic Breeze in the News

- News
- Response by the Hard Truthfuler
- Growe Test sheet
- British Allergy Foundation Statement
- Summary of Physicians Survey
- Summary of our Customers Comments
- National Survey
- Ionic Breeze® FAQ's
- Press Release

World's best silent air purifier — cleans the air continuously!

Greater health energy, 100% humidity. Quiet, safe, silent, no filter, no noise. 20 years of continuous research that has proven it not only purifies, but also cleans, deodorizes, humidifies, and dehumidifies. No replacement filters, safe for your eyes, and lightweight housing with an attractive, modern design. See continued on p. 11.



The efficient electrostatic air cleaner traps airborne irritants, allergens and pollutants on specially placed collection blades — all done with no filter to replace. Over the unit, maintenance is so convenient, you can clean the blades and more than clean with a damp cloth.

Simply slide out the collection blades and wipe them clean with a damp cloth.

In the patent, Zenion Effect is briefly abstracted as "Electrokinetic transducing methods to be included in various inventions, including vehicles."

Electrokinetic apparatus may be used as an electric fan. It is an additional object of the invention to provide electrokinetic apparatus which emit substantial airflows while at the same time serving as electrostatic precipitators, and thus are much more efficient and quieter than conventional electrostatic precipitators which comprise rotary electric fans. The Ionic Breeze innovation — unique and patented — was to combine this "fan-less" air circulation invention with a proven-effective electrostatic precipitator for air cleaning.

The energy demands of Zenion Effect are very low — 10 watts in the Quadra; 36 watts in the Professional Series™ QP (which includes powering the UV-C light) — which furthers the objective of designing an air purifier for practical 24-7 continuous operation. (10)

The noise level of Zenion Effect is non-existent. For all practical purposes, it is absolutely silent. The paper below summarizes why silence is an essential attribute of any air purifier designed for in-home use.

United States Patent #4788601  
Issued 1988-12-06 - Inventor: Lee, Jimmy L.

2. Prior Art

Electrokinetic transducers and apparatus and systems comprising the same have been known for many years. For example, electrokinetic transducers of the "dodec" or "two-arm" type, and systems comprising the same, are disclosed in U.S. Pat. No. 3,018,384, issued ~~to the inventor~~ on Jan. 23, 1962, and in U.S. Pat. No. 2,949,000, issued to ~~the inventor~~ on Aug. 16, 1960. Further, electrokinetic transducers of the "triodic" or "three-arm" type, and systems comprising the same, are disclosed in U.S. Pat. No. 3,518,462, issued to ~~the inventor~~ on June 30, 1970.

The prior art teaches that such electrokinetic apparatus may be used as an electric fan, when the exciting voltage applied to said electrodes is continuous, direct-current voltage, or may be used as a loudspeaker, when the exciting direct-current voltage applied to said electrodes is modulated in accordance with the desired sound output from the loudspeaker.

The Original "Ionic Breeze"

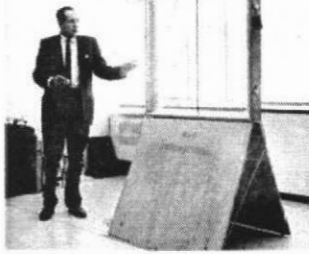
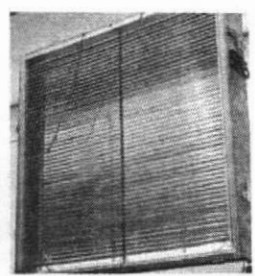


FIGURE 1. TOWNSHIP BROSNAK AND HIS ELECTROKINETIC APPARATUS  
Circa 1965

The Original "Ionic Breeze"



ELECTROKINETIC APPARATUS

### "Expert" Testimony

Edward Teller:

"I don't know what makes it work."

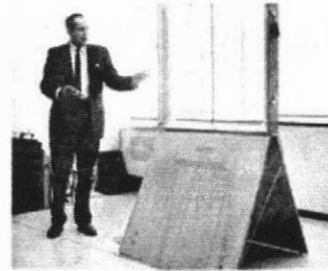


PHOTO: T. TOWNSEND BROWN AND HIS ELECTRODYNAMIC APPARATUS

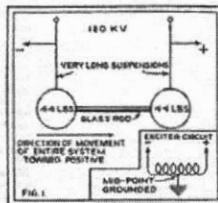


### A Double Life

$\frac{1}{2}$  - classified military research  
 +  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  - covert intelligence operations  
 =  
 100% SECRECY

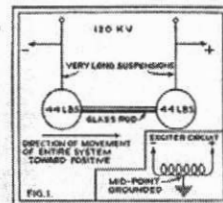
### The Biefeld-Brown Effect

"It is manifested as a departure from the Coulomb Law of electrostatic attraction, in that the opposite forces are not equal. The negative electrode appears to 'chase' the positive electrode, so that there is a net force of the system in the negative-to-positive direction."



### The Biefeld-Brown Effect

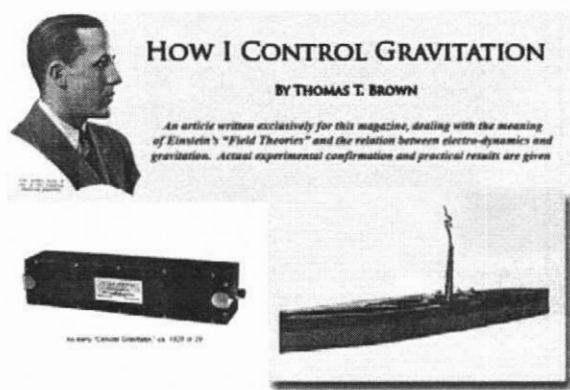
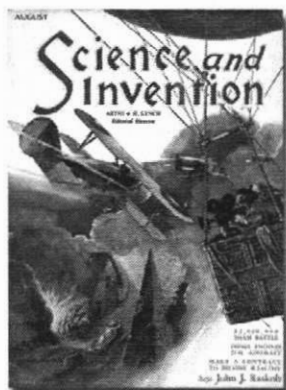
"It is manifested as a ~~departure~~ from the Coulomb Law of electrostatic attraction, in that the opposite forces are not equal. The negative electrode appears to 'chase' the positive electrode, so that there is a net force of the system in the negative-to-positive direction."



Col. Thomas Bearden



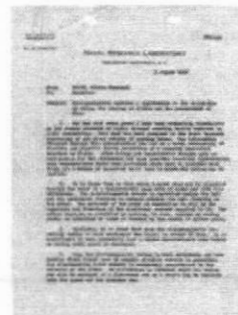
1928 - Townsend & Josephine



1930 - Joins the Navy



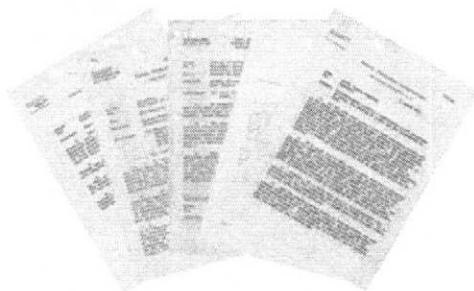
1932 - "A Complete System"



### 1932 – “A Complete System”

- With application to:
1. The propulsion of ships
  2. The pumping of fluids
  3. The measurement of flow

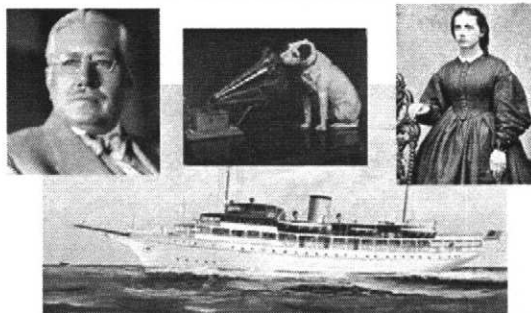
### NRL Documentation



### FOIA: The NRL Records

We've never heard of the guy  
We've never heard of the guy  
...and stop asking.

### 1933 -The Yacht Caroline



### Dining aboard the Caroline



### “Intrepid”



William S. Stephenson

The Caroline Group



1938 - USS Nashville



"STUFF"

1942 - "for the good of the service..."

ATLANTIC FLEET SCHOOLS  
NAVAL OPERATING BASE  
NOFFULA, VIRGINIA

September 30, 1942

From: Lieut. Junior, T.J. Brown S-7(s) USNR.  
To : The Chief of Naval Personnel.  
Via : Commanding Officer, Atlantic Fleet Schools.  
Subject: Resignation from the U.S. Naval Service.

I herewith submit my resignation from the navy for the good of the naval service in order to escape trial by General Court Martial.

*Thomas Townsend Brown*  
Thomas Townsend Brown

The Navy's Version

REMARKS  
13. Is this officer professionally qualified to perform all the duties of his grade? Yes \_\_\_\_\_ No \_\_\_\_\_ If answer to any particular question is required, give in this space a brief, concise statement of this officer's personal and military character, his habits, his preferences, and any particular traits of special interest, and any information which might be of value to the Department in making assignments to duty - of which appropriate "Yes," except for uncorroborated charges, or a statement that performance of duty in clearly unexceptional activities is unexceptional. A statement of minor deficiencies either in character or performance of duty is sufficient on satisfactory report. (THIS SPACE IS NOT TO BE LEFT BLANK.)

*In view of the circumstances under which this officer was detached, I desire to make no comment.*

14. An investigating report made from a statement of officer reported on although an investigating report requires that where reported on has been subjected to the administrative officer's report or to a court-martial. When the answer is "Yes," the answer, if any, has been noted?

*C. G. Whitcomb*  
C. G. Whitcomb

(Do not write in marked portion of this report)



1948 - The Browns of Waimea



Moving back  
to Zanesville, Ohio  
February 1953

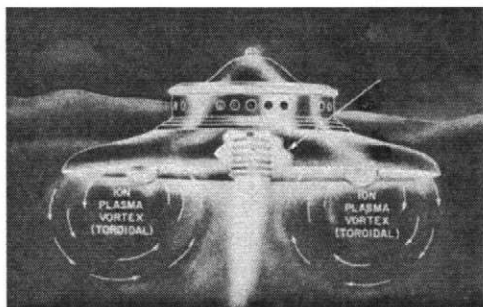


Visiting son Joseph in London, 1956

### Pearl Harbor Some Possibilities

- "Antigravity" Propulsion
- Communications
- "Stealth" Submarines
- Surveillance Satellites
- "FTM"

To Infinity... and beyond!



### Los Angeles Times

C C TUESDAY MORNING, APRIL 8, 1952



Flying Saucers 'Explained' by Men  
of New Research University Here

The mysterious flying saucers, which have been reported in various parts of the world, are being explained by a group of scientists at the University of California, Los Angeles, who are conducting a series of experiments to determine the nature of these objects.

The scientists, who are led by Dr. [Name], believe that the flying saucers are in fact, man-made objects that are capable of antigravity propulsion. They are conducting a series of experiments to determine the nature of these objects.

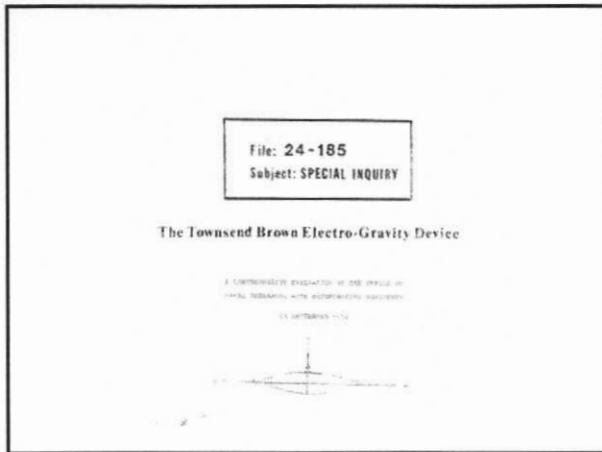
The flying saucers are being explained by a group of scientists at the University of California, Los Angeles, who are conducting a series of experiments to determine the nature of these objects.

The scientists, who are led by Dr. [Name], believe that the flying saucers are in fact, man-made objects that are capable of antigravity propulsion. They are conducting a series of experiments to determine the nature of these objects.

The flying saucers are being explained by a group of scientists at the University of California, Los Angeles, who are conducting a series of experiments to determine the nature of these objects.

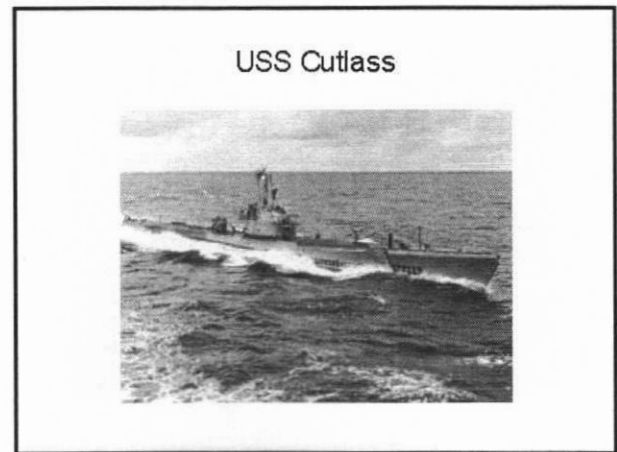
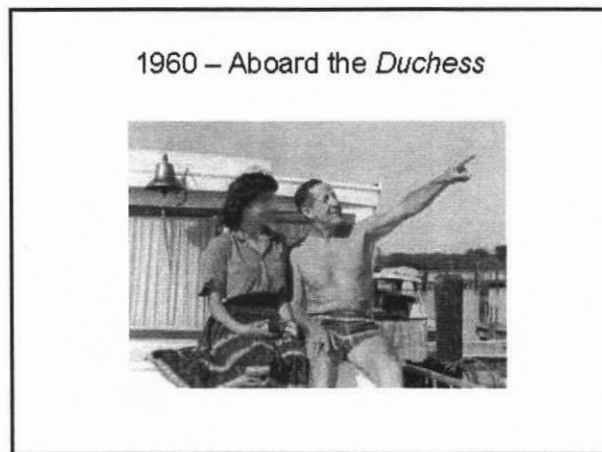
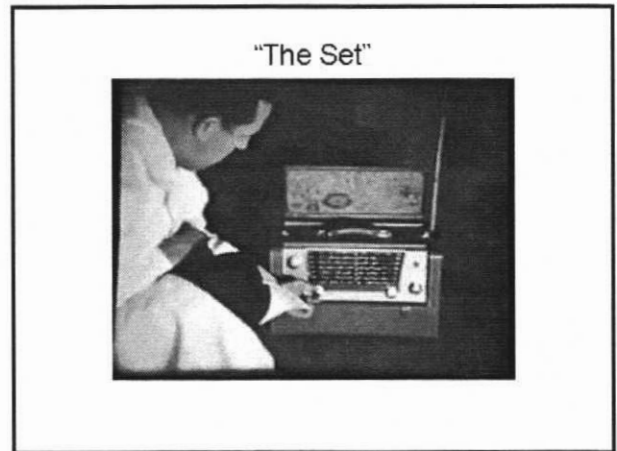
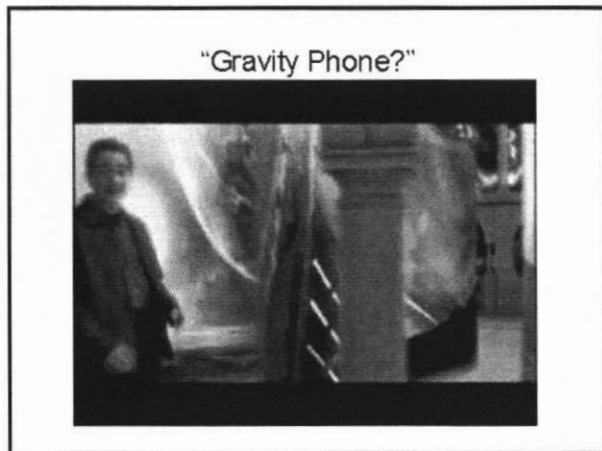
The scientists, who are led by Dr. [Name], believe that the flying saucers are in fact, man-made objects that are capable of antigravity propulsion. They are conducting a series of experiments to determine the nature of these objects.



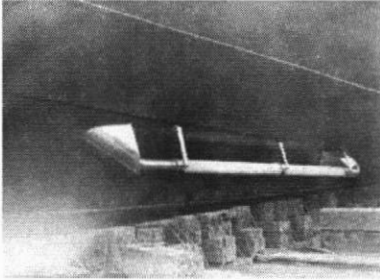


### Hiding in Plain Sight ?

As seen here, the ONR investigator took the voltage up to a maximum of 47.3 kilovolts DC (average) at which point, with a dissipation of 15 watts of power, the discs propelled themselves at a speed of only 2.8 miles per hour. Careful study of the ONR data indicates that Brown may have purposefully modified his test set up so that it would not give an overly spectacular performance in that test. The data indicate that he had chosen a variable transformer that saturated easily thereby preventing his power supply from yielding more than 47 kilovolts.



"Caterpillar" Drive?

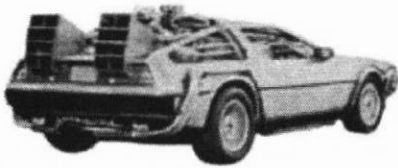


"FTM"

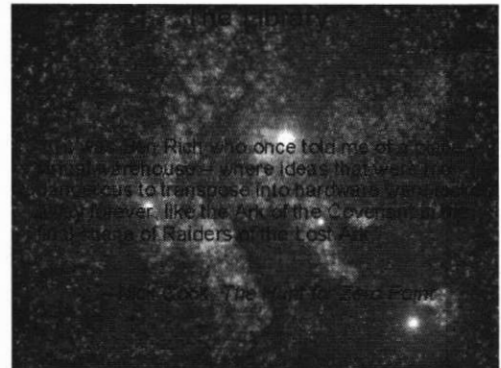
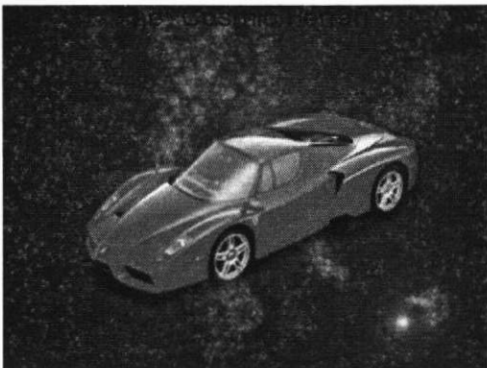
Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point*:

**"They were building a Fucking Time Machine."**

"FTM"


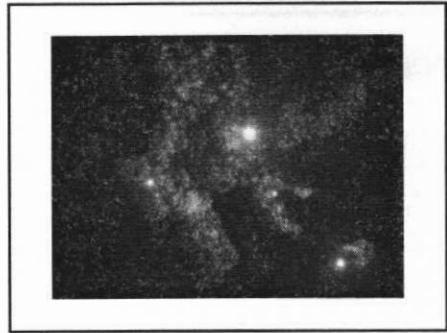
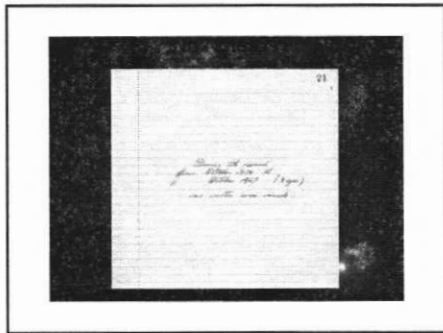


beyond our capabilities



...the man, Rich, who once told me of a place  
called 'arenaceous' - where ideas that were too  
valuable to transmute into hardware were  
kept forever, like the Ark of the Covenant, in  
the hands of Baldrs of the Lost Ark.

Nick Cook, *The Hunt for Zero Point*



For more, visit:  
**[ttbrown.com](http://ttbrown.com)**

---

## The Devils Hole UFO Crash

Ryan S. Wood

Copyright 2006 Ryan S. Wood

### Introduction

This crash investigation started for me when preparing for the 2005 Crash Conference. I asked Rich Dolan if he was aware of other potential UFO crashes and he proceeded to mention the story of two prospectors chasing aliens across the desert after a UFO crashed from his landmark book *UFOs and the National Security State*. His book cited a 1949 San Francisco Examiner article. From that starting point, it has been and still is a matter of digging deeper for the true story, spending time and resources.

Upon further research, it turns out that the San Francisco Examiner article dateline MOJAVE, August 19, 1949 was not the first article about this amazing crashed UFO story, but it was the second and the start of the disinformation and obfuscation of the real facts around this UFO crash. The first known article was published by the Inyo Register (eastern side of the Sierra Nevada at the edge of Death Valley) the day before on August 18, 1949, and is reproduced below.

<b>TOURISTS FROM MARS?</b>		
<b><i>Those Little Men Went Thatta-way, Pardner</i></b>		
<p>Last week a prospector from Long Beach, name of Fred Meyers, told the Los Angeles Mirror he was going back to Death Valley. Few things he'd like to check up on.</p> <p>He's carrying a camera, with which he's going to photograph a flying disc. He figures nobody'll believe him unless he brings back pictures. He's probably right.</p> <p>Here's the story he told a flabbergasted Mirror reporter:</p> <p>Seems he was agitating the alkali somewhere southwest of Death Valley junction when he saw a disc fall. That's right—a disc. A big, shiny, whitish yellow thing that glittered with a blinding light as it swished in for a crash landing on the rocks.</p>	<p>Meyers approached the disc cautiously for a close up inspection. It was about 24 feet in diameter and was topped with a black box or cabin, from which antenna-like wires protruded.</p> <p>Meyers knows all this happened. He brought back a piece of metal from the disc to prove it.</p> <p>Now he's back in Death Valley, looking behind every heat wave for the wreckage. But he's not saying too much about what he expects to find. There are times when a man should go about these things with considerable care, because people are apt to scoff and say unkind things. Especially when they hear the other angle of the story.</p> <p>Seems that after the disc land-</p>	<p>ed, two men got out. They were dressed in leather flying togs and wore crash helmets.</p> <p>Now, there have been a lot of strange men in Death Valley. It's not a place where common, colorless people congregate. But these two were a bit more than extraordinary. They were three feet tall.</p> <p>When Meyers called out to them, they turned and bolted over a ridge and disappeared. He followed, but couldn't find a trace of them.</p> <p>So maybe Meyers will bring back a picture of them, too.</p> <p>Trouble with Death Valley, it's so darned hot. Meyers says it was 136 that day. Mighty quiet there, too. Man can do lots of thinkin'.</p>

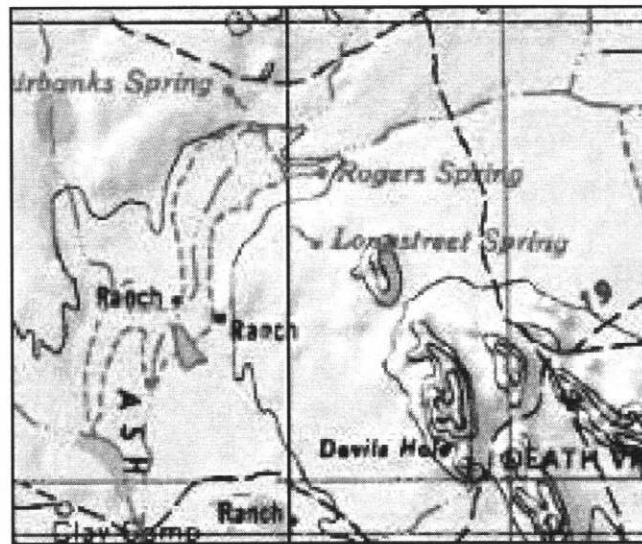
From this article, we learn a location, craft description and more of what likely truly happened. Creating a timeline will help illustrate the event and disinformation process.

### What is the event Timeline?

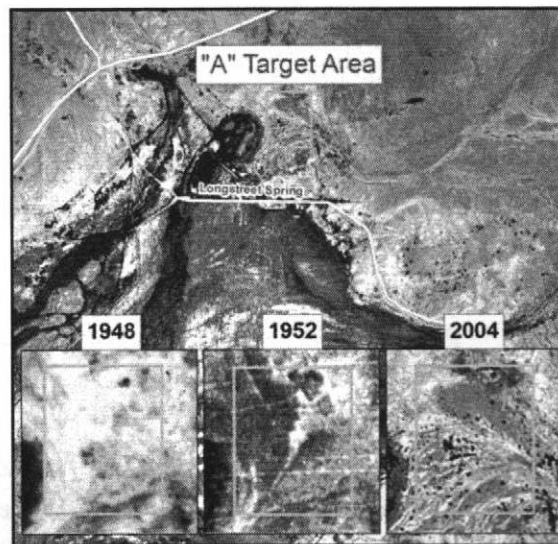
1. Crash event likely occurs over the weekend of August 5-6, 1949.
2. Sometime between Monday and Friday August 7-12, 1949, Fred Meyers the prospector from Long Beach, CA meets with Los Angeles Mirror Reporter, tells his story, and shows piece of wreckage that was recovered to the reporter.
3. The military, likely from nearby Naval Ordnance Test Station (NOTS), established in 1943, now called the Naval Air Warfare Center Weapons Division at China Lake, likely tracked the craft on radar then found the wreckage and recovered it before Fred Meyers was able to come back with his camera to document the site and event.
4. Thursday, August 18, 1949 Inyo Register Article published article likely taken off the newswire, however this has not been confirmed.
5. Friday, August 19 & 20<sup>th</sup>, 1949 several west coast newspapers run the INS (International News Service) wire story about the crash. However, many facts are omitted and changed from the original story in the Inyo Register. Fred Meyer's name is removed and two new and as far as my investigation has gone, fictitious names have been inserted, namely Buck Fitzgerald and Mase Garney. Other subtitle details also changed from the temperature in the desert from 136 to 138, both of which are wrong the real USGS reporting station for Death Valley Junction showed 107 degrees that day. In addition, there were now two people (Garney & Fitzgerald) instead of one prospector (Meyers).
6. Also on Friday, Saturday and Sunday the 19<sup>th</sup>-21<sup>st</sup> several major newspapers, LA Times, San Francisco Examiner report a story titled "Air Force Tracks Down 'Original' Flying Saucers. WASHINGTON, Aug 19, - (AP) \_The Air Force said tonight that 'there is a good chance' that the wreckage of two battered aircraft found in a Maryland barn 'are prototypes' of the flying saucers."

<h2>Air Force Tracks Down 'Original' Flying Saucers</h2>	
<p>WASHINGTON, Aug. 19.—(AP)—The Air Force said tonight that "there is a good chance" that the wreckage of two battered aircraft found in a Maryland barn "are prototypes" of the flying saucers.</p>	
<p>Maryland State policemen located the two old machines in a barn near Glen Burnie, about eleven miles south of Baltimore.</p>	<p>Jonathan E. Caldwell, inventor of the craft, disappeared about 1941.</p>
<p>The Air Force said Bolling Field here was advised that</p>	<p>years ahead of his times in developing the planes. Caldwell made a splurge with them back in 1939 and 1940. The one with the disc made a demonstration hop in Washington, but</p>

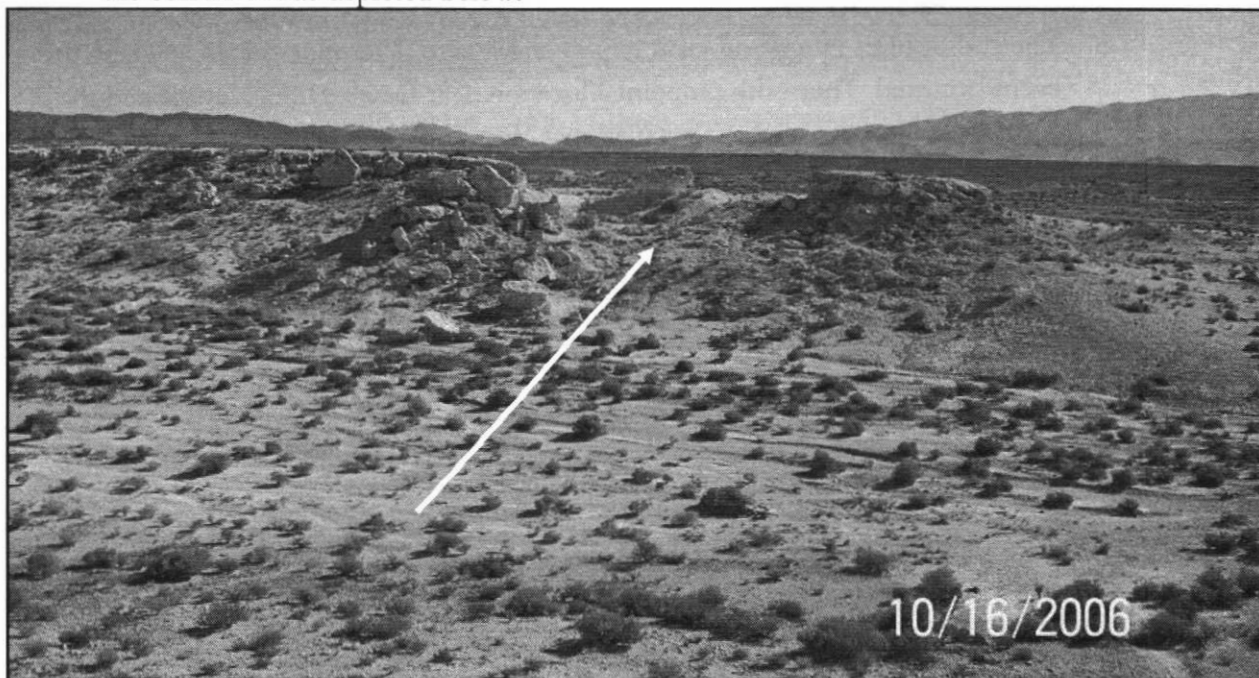
7. For the entire year of 1949, there is virtually no UFO story activity except around this August 19-21<sup>st</sup> weekend in the Inyo Register, San Francisco Examiner and LA Times. The fact the Air Force chose to make a statement on the 19<sup>th</sup> and further obscure the true story is suggestive of a deliberate disinformation effort.
8. The author hires two world-class remote viewers to determine precisely where this event occurred. They both pinpoint a location near Devils Hole, Nevada and the general location of Death Valley National Monument.



9. The Author hires NCDC of Colorado Springs, mostly former satellite intelligence personnel from nearby Patterson AFB to compare historical aerial photography from 1948, 1952 and present day to pinpoint the location of the incident. Several areas of interest were examined and one location showed good promise as being disturbed by the potential removal and site clean up of the UFO crash site by the military.



10. Currently, three multi-day trips have been taken to the area with both intuitives on separate trips. Each trip has yielded more credible and consistent information with the know dataset of intelligence. At present, I am 70% confident that we have found the correct site as depicted below.



11. After reviewing the oral history interviews for Amargosa Valley residents created by Robert McCracken (RM) a local Nye County historian, several interesting and possibly significant correlations emerge. Three of the witnesses interviewed provide suggestive evidence. One for example, is from the Lina Sharp (LS) interview, in 1992... LS: "Grandpa Hanks up here saw something to the south (near Ash Meadows, Devils Hole area) that scared him pretty badly. RM: What did he see? Something landed, a plane or something: it scared him. RM: Was it a regular-looking plane or was it strange? LS: Something strange, because it frightened him. (He's an old-time cowboy and his speech and mannerisms and words are old-time.)

### So What Is Next?

Taking a conservative viewpoint, what we have at present is just an interesting story a crash event that I would rate as neutral in my book *Magic Eyes Only: Earth's Encounters with Extraterrestrial Technology*. However, with that being said there is plenty of opportunity to move the case along; my future plans include a detailed magnetometer survey and the hopeful recovery of small artifacts that have been overlooked by the military recovery teams. It is only through physical evidence that this case can really move forward, because the witness pool is small and likely all dead with the possible exception of former military that were on the site. I hope that next year I can provide an update on the hardware that was recovered.

---

# Scenarios of Contact Imagining Societal Reactions to Confirmed Arrival of Non-Human Intelligence

**Michael Lindemann**

Copyright 2006 Michael Lindemann

This text has been adapted by Michael Lindemann from a draft report principally written by John L. Petersen, with Michael Lindemann and others (see acknowledgements), titled *Contact: Possibilities and Strategies – Report from the Contact Planning Sessions*, dated September 4, 2001.

## **Executive Summary**

In 1998 and 1999, two invitation-only weekend seminars were convened to discuss in a systematic way the possible societal implications of publicly acknowledged face-to-face contact between human beings and intelligent non-human entities. The 26 seminar participants included professional futurists, college professors, business executives, journalists, entertainment professionals, space scientists and a high ranking military officer. Michael Lindemann was a coordinator and participant in both seminars, which came to be called the Contact Planning Sessions.

The approach taken in this project did not rely upon prior UFO lore, theory or evidence, but began from the simple premise that open, undeniable contact is possible and, if it occurred, would likely be a major turning point in human history.

The scenario-planning method employed throughout attempted, first, to identify a range of critical uncertainties that would bracket all potential forms that the initial contact event might take; second, to generate a set of “scenario worlds” representing the possible varieties of contact; third, to imagine how key stakeholder groups—media, government, religious, academic, business, general public—might react and interact in the face of varying contact scenarios; and finally, to identify specific implications for humanity inherent in each contact scenario, from which pro-active, before-the-fact policy guidance might be developed.



## Introduction and Acknowledgements

On October 23-25, 1998 in Santa Clara, California, and July 9-11, 1999 in Denver, Colorado, invitation-only workshops were convened to develop a broad outline of how humanity might effectively deal with the first unambiguous knowledge that sentient non-human intelligence had made, or was about to make, contact with us. Over the two Contact Planning Sessions, a total of 26 participants from many professions (academia, entertainment, journalism, military, law, business, science) contributed to a systematic process of developing and evaluating a spectrum of possible Contact events. The purpose of the Sessions was to develop this spectrum of possibilities, extracting important implications from each one, and then to outline strategy for anticipating and responding to whatever might arise.

Because of the unfortunate stigma sometimes associated with serious consideration of Contact, the participants agreed not to make public the identities of those involved, except as noted below. It was also felt that the quality of the thought and findings of this exercise should be able to stand on its own without being colored by assumptions that might be made about those who were involved in its development. The organizers would like to thank these participants, most of whom will remain anonymous, for their significant contributions to the process. Without the benefit of their keen intellects and creativity, the Contact Planning Sessions would not have been possible.

Although the subject matter of the Sessions might seem related to the study of UFOs—and though some of the 26 participants have at times directly engaged in UFO-related research—the inquiry of the Sessions was in no way based upon existing UFO cases or theory, and most of the participants claimed no knowledge of the UFO subject. To the fullest extent possible, the organizers of the Contact Planning Sessions sought to begin with a blank page, save for the starting question, “What if...?”

The Contact Planning Sessions were organized by Michael Lindemann, futurist and publisher of *CNI News* and *Global Situation Report*; and Kyle Pickford, a mergers and acquisitions consultant. The Sessions were sponsored by the International Space Sciences Organization (ISSO), a research institute founded by Silicon Valley entrepreneur Joseph Firmage.

The Sessions were designed and facilitated by John L. Petersen, a futurist and scenario planning consultant, with the assistance of Susan Stickley. John, with the assistance of Michelle Bowers, Michael Lindemann, Kyle Pickford and Joseph Firmage, drafted the final report from which this paper is adapted.

John L. Petersen kindly granted permission to Michael Lindemann to present this abridged report at the 2006 UFO Crash Retrieval Conference. The findings reported herein are the result of group deliberation and do not necessarily reflect the views of Michael Lindemann.

## Why This Project

Contact with non-human intelligent (NHI) life would arguably be the most profound event in recorded human history, a literal turning point where humankind sees clearly and undeniably, for the first time, that we are not the only intelligent species in the universe.

Such a discovery would potentially threaten some of the most fundamental underpinnings of human social systems: our definition of humanity, our concepts of God, and our understanding of the physical world that we see around us. It could bring us phenomenal new technologies and at the same time mark an overturning of collective-cultural assumptions that have stood since the beginning of human life. It might represent a spectacularly better or unimaginably worse future for us, or some combination of both.

Facing such a monumental prospect, one thing seems certain: many systems and approaches to civilized life on this world, as they are presently configured, appear inadequate to respond effectively to high-impact change events.

For these reasons among many, thinking seriously about Contact is more than an interesting undertaking — it may be a critically important one. But this report is not about space aliens, UFOs, or the contention that “they” are already here. It is instead about the potential breadth and depth of the larger Contact process itself, and how humanity must adapt and respond to the many implications that are likely to arise from such an epochal event, if or when it definitively occurs.

The central approach used in the Sessions was scenario development. Since there is insufficient evidence to suggest which particular Contact scenario (if any) will present itself, it is necessary to develop a full range of fundamental scenarios that would become a basic architecture from which to extract the complete spectrum of possible contact implications. From these implications, in turn, a sensible view of contact-management strategy might be glimpsed.

Our goal was to ascertain the underlying logic of various *future worlds* precipitated by the interplay of certain *critical uncertainties*. The result was not scenario *stories* of the kind often developed by professional scenario planners. A better term of art for our product — which we have used — is *scenario worlds*.

## Scenario World Development

Systematic scenario development stands out as an effective method for anticipating futures that are hard to imagine in the present.

In his book *Scenarios: The Art of Strategic Conversation*, Kees Van Der Heijden notes that “The need for efficient strategic thinking is most obvious in times of accelerated change when the reaction time of the organization becomes critical to survival and

growth... Slow reaction to change is costly.”<sup>1</sup> This certainly describes the kind of situation that might attend Contact.

Scenarios as described here are not random possibilities plucked out of the air. Rather, our approach began with a careful attempt to isolate the most critical uncertainties associated with Contact and then to build our images of the future around them.

In the spirit of classic scenario planning, we sought to attach no probability or likelihood of any particular scenario world occurring. Ours was not an exercise in precognition; nor was it an effort to justify any particular belief (or non-belief) regarding extant claims of alien activity. Rather, it was an attempt to develop the best possible course of preparation and response for whatever, if any, Contact scenario(s) might evolve.

The major steps in this process were:

**A. Identify and test critical uncertainties:** Answer the question, “What are the uncertainties that attend a Contact event, and which are most important for us to consider?” Scores of potential candidates were considered; at length, three dipolar uncertainties (e.g. fast-slow) were identified as the most relevant for defining and distinguishing the various scenario worlds.

**B. Craft generic broad-based worlds.** From the interplay of these three uncertainties, eight scenario worlds emerged. The basic worlds were then tested for “holes” — what might happen that had not been addressed? Every effort was made to stretch expectations into unfamiliar territory, even to the point of testing comical or absurd possibilities.

With the scenario worlds developed, exercises were conducted to assess the vested interests of stakeholder groups in each situation and expand those findings into policy recommendations.

**C. Concerns of vested interests.** Mock stakeholder groups (government, science, religion, business and media) were convened to assess stakeholder concerns and interests in each potential scenario world.

**D. Implications for humanity.** With the stakeholder positions as a guide, key implications for humanity as a whole were developed for each scenario world. These lists of implications, in turn, could serve as guidance for pro-active, before-the-fact development of policy for dealing effectively (if possible) with the various scenarios of Contact.

Contact Planning Session II concluded with a series of exercises to develop policy guidance and operational strategy for each stakeholder group across the range of scenario worlds. That part of the project is beyond the scope of this abridged report.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Scenarios: The Art of Strategic Conversation* by Kees Van Der Heijden, John Wiley & Sons Ltd. Pg 2.

## Assumptions

All processes of this type have intrinsic assumptions associated with them. We tried to make ours explicit. We assumed that:

1. Contact will be made with a life form that does not fit our contemporary understanding of human (it could be virtually anything, but as a practical matter includes only life forms that we could adequately describe).
2. The life form will be intelligent and capable of purposeful interaction. (The fundamental condition of "non-human intelligent/intelligence" is henceforth abbreviated NHI.)
3. The NHI life form will present itself in a manner such that real, physical interaction with earth-bound humans can be expected immediately or in the reasonably near term. Most probably, the life form is aware of human life on earth and may have come here specifically to interact with us, though not necessarily. Receipt of radio signals from space or discovery of life by humans on some far-away planet was not addressed.

## Critical Uncertainties

A series of exercises were conducted to elicit and test critical uncertainties that, if properly chosen, would together bracket all varieties of contact that are likely to occur.

Three main candidates emerged. They were:

1. the relative *speed* of arrival/contact, from sudden (fast) to gradual (slow)
2. the apparent degree of *familiarity* or *strangeness*
3. human interpretation of the probable *net effect* of the event, in terms of benefit or threat

Variiously combined, these three critical uncertainties lead to eight main kinds of contact event. The event (and/or the entities involved) can be perceived as strange or familiar, sudden or gradual, hostile or beneficent in eight different combinations.

If the NHI life form seems familiar (for example, more or less humanoid in appearance), it may be relatively easy for human beings to believe that they understand it. Humans will tend to assume that such a life form possesses some sort of culture, language, behavior patterns and motivation that can at least be grasped, if not fully appreciated. In this case, it is relatively easy to believe that some kind of communication and common ground are possible.

If the NHI appears very strange, in physical form, origin or manner of communication, human beings might have much more difficulty assessing the risks of contact. Developing a working relationship with such an entity would be more difficult.

The perception along the familiarity-strangeness dimension is based on human expectations and emotions and could prove beneficial or detrimental depending upon a variety of things including the NHI response to human reactions.

We arrived at three areas of *familiarity-strangeness* that bear consideration:

1. the *form* of the entity
2. our *sense of its origin and purpose in coming*
3. *how it communicates* and/or what *unusual capabilities* it might have.

**Form:** this deals with the perceived configuration or structure of the entity. It can be *physical*, having solid mass that can be seen, touched, perhaps damaged in case of hostility. If so, its body might assume any one of innumerable shapes, sizes, colors — one need only consider the astounding variety of life on earth to appreciate the possibilities. Then again, the entity might be *relatively immaterial*, for example, appearing as a luminous orb, in which case it might be difficult to contain, control or communicate with. It might radiate a quality of super-human power which would be highly intimidating/threatening even if the being is entirely benign.

**Origin and purpose:** Where does the NHI entity come from? Is it extraterrestrial in the common sense, i.e. a physical being from another physical planet? Is it from some remote part of planet Earth, for example a subterranean or submarine habitat? Is it from a different dimension of space/time? Does it originate from someplace that is unimaginable to human beings? And why does the NHI appear among us now? Is it exploring? Seeking new territory or resources? Passing through our location or dimension of space/time on its way elsewhere? Is human life relevant or irrelevant to its interest in the Earth? Does it wish to meet us, understand us, cooperate with us, control us, exploit us, displace us, destroy us, avoid us or ignore us?

**Communication/Capabilities:** How does the NHI entity communicate with or exert influence on humanity. Does it vocalize? Does it employ telepathy, telekinesis or other advanced/arcane powers that imply the ability to dominate and control us at will? Again, if its abilities seem super-human, it could easily provoke fear and distrust regardless of its motives.

## The Scenario Worlds

Once the three critical uncertainties were determined, Session participants began to assess the characteristics of eight possible Contact Scenario Worlds that emerge from the interplay of the uncertainties. It is important to note that the eight resulting Scenario Worlds are meant to bracket the universe of contact possibilities, not exhaustively describe every possibility.

The following charts briefly describe the eight Contact Scenario Worlds.

Scenarios of Contact

Net Effect	FAST		SLOW	
	Familiar	Strange	Familiar	Strange
<b>Positive</b>	Being must be clearly seen as beneficent and able to further humanity, or else it will be difficult to fully accept that it positive, given the short time frame in which to assess and react. There must be an immediate and unmistakable sense of brotherhood, clear communication and harmonious interaction from the beginning, leading to a win/win situation both initially and in the end.		The assessment of positivity can develop through relatively comfortable stages, with allowance for testing, consultation, education and adaptive response.	
	Being would fit prior expectations and archetypes for NHI life vis-à-vis human science, politics, religion, philosophy. We would see common ground between the NHI and ourselves in terms of culture, purpose and technology.	With little or no match to prior hopes and expectations, humans would find it difficult to see the NHI as positive. There would be fear and skepticism about NHI motives & capabilities; threat would be widely assumed.	Being would fit prior expectations/archetypes, arousing little religious backlash, allowing social adaptation to occur at a non-disruptive pace. This is the optimal contact scenario, with prospects of transformative benefit to humankind.	Clear perception and assessment of the NHI remains difficult, though with time, the human inclination to fear and distrust might subside. End result is uncertain. Social change toward acceptance would be less transformational and more metamorphic in nature.

Net Effect	FAST		SLOW	
	Familiar	Strange	Familiar	Strange
Negative	There could be widespread loss of volition to controlling NHI influence, with attendant pain and destruction, both physical and emotional. The world would be swept by shock, horror and panic. Governments and individuals would need to buy time, any way possible, to formulate effective response and forestall disaster.		There would likely be a series of staged NHI contacts meant to manipulate human perception and gradually assume control. Once the hostile intent was clear, it could lead to widespread social demoralization, corruption and spiritual confusion. In one form, this kind of contact might include invasion of the human body or mind.	
	Being would meet prior expectations and archetypes vis-à-vis science, religion and philosophy. This would make it easier to develop plans of action to prevent total domination or destruction of humanity.	Strangeness adds another layer of difficulty to resisting or combating NHI hostility. The fast-strange-negative scenario is the most threatening and imponderable of all possible contact scenarios.	Being would fit evil archetypes of religion, science fiction or urban legends, with recognizable features and behavior. Mobilizing of human resistance, military or ad hoc, has chance of success based on belief that the enemy is understandable.	Strangeness adds difficulty to resisting or combating hostile NHI, with the prospect of encroaching confusion and disorientation leading to total breakdown of social order and will to resist. However, time might allow regrouping of human resolve as more becomes known about the NHI.

## The Scenario World Players

Regardless of the core values and attitudes of individuals, it is clear that professional groups in themselves can vary significantly in how group members respond to an unusual challenge. Major stakeholders will have varying degrees of interest and concern. In the end, the net response to Contact will be some kind of a brokered aggregate of the major stakeholder groups, which would include *government, religion, science, business, media* and the *public at large*.

### Government

Governments around the world would have distinct interests in Contact – not just in collective security terms, but also regarding the prospect of national advantage or the threat to national survival. National populations would respond differently depending upon whether government chose to cast a Contact event in positive or negative terms. This in turn would directly influence the outcome of the incident, including whether social order begins to unravel or stays intact. Government would therefore need to employ the utmost diplomatic skills in any interaction, whether negotiating, establishing relations, warding off hostility or serving as liaison between the NHI entity/group and the rest of the world.

Government would want first to protect its own interests, i.e. make sure that the NHI contact did not undermine government's ability to maintain internal credibility and social order; then it would seek to preserve public welfare and ensure that its citizens would survive and thrive regardless of the form of Contact. If the NHI were malevolent, measures would need to be taken to protect human life both nationally and globally, along with the planet itself. If the NHI were benevolent, new technologies and knowledge might be extracted that would directly benefit government as well as further human economic growth, physical health and spiritual wellbeing.

Initial government interaction with the NHI will likely set the tone for all future levels of NHI/human interchange; therefore it must be carried out with the utmost care and attention to assure that potentially beneficial contact is not squandered or turned toward hostility.

### **Science**

The science community would want to learn as much as possible from and about the NHI, be it benevolent or malevolent. Friendly NHI could precipitate extraordinary human scientific and technological advances that could revolutionize or make obsolete what we now know. If the NHI were malevolent, the science community would have an imperative to learn as much as possible in order to determine weaknesses and ways to overcome whatever technology the NHI might possess.

The science community might be the closest intellectual equals to the NHI and could serve as goodwill ambassadors. Scientists could also serve as liaisons or facilitators of communication between the NHI and governments and the public. Their expertise might be required to determine modes of communication and develop devices necessary for communication.

### **Business**

Tech-sector businesses, like the science community, would be concerned to learn as much as possible from any NHI contact in the hope of gaining significant advantage over competitors. Other business sectors might be mainly concerned to preserve economic stability in the wake of NHI contact; to make sure that unexpected events did not traumatize the local or global economy; or, if such trauma threatened, to take steps to protect business assets and interests.

Under benevolent scenarios, NHI technology and ideas could result in fabulous new products and market opportunities; but NHI influence might also result in the collapse of the capitalist system that dominates the world today. All business leaders would want to ensure that their businesses would survive in the post-Contact world.

### **Religion**

Religious leaders would be concerned with any form of Contact, because it could reinforce, challenge or totally contradict any or all of their beliefs and traditions. Any NHI event would threaten established institutions, causing more conservative religious



leaders to put up resistance even to evidently benevolent Contact. Meanwhile, more progressive religionists might energetically engage in outreach and bridging efforts, even if the NHI seemed highly strange or potentially hostile. In the case of malevolent Contact, all religious leaders would be called upon to reinforce social faith, hope and cohesion. In many places, religious institutions would be the key factor determining whether society survived the psychological stresses of contact.

### **Media**

The media would have a pivotal role in any Contact situation, being able to help shape positive, coherent human response or to fan paranoia and chaotic reactions. In any Contact scenario, but especially in case of hostility, governments would likely exert force on the media to ensure reporting that is socially responsible as well as conducive to maintaining order and government credibility. Under such control, media would be the mouthpiece of government policy and official interpretation of events. Inevitably, various media sources would try to get and tell the “real” story, resulting in competing versions of reality. The internet would be aflame with conspiracy theories, wild rumors and fringe news reporting. In case of a sudden NHI event, television broadcasts would likely be interrupted by the emergency broadcast network, and news channels would go immediately to non-stop coverage of the unfolding NHI story, reminiscent of past spectacular news events such as 9/11 or Hurricane Katrina. Contact would be the story of a lifetime, and journalists worldwide would joust for inside information. Some might also be called upon to assume a more statesman-like role as liaisons, hosts and gatekeepers for NHI communications with the general public.

### **Public**

In the end, the response of the public to a Contact event would influence, if not determine, how most of the rest of the stakeholder groups would react over time. For some people, Contact would seem to confirm what they had always suspected and might therefore be a relatively non-disruptive event in their personal lives. On the other hand, many people would find knowledge of the existence and presence of intelligent, non-human beings to be very stressful and threatening, particularly if the NHI seemed strange or hostile. Many people would turn to religion for support; many others might turn away, convinced that religion was now powerless to provide meaning or protection. Many people might seek to arm themselves, evacuate from cities, turn to a survivalist lifestyle, form paramilitary groups or engage in lawless behavior such as looting. Maintaining public order in the early stages of any NHI event would be among the biggest challenges facing government and law enforcement.

Public reactions might vary considerably in different regions and nations of the world, but predicting how those differences might manifest was beyond the scope of this study.

## **Reactions of Players to Different Scenario Worlds**

Session participants represented a broad range of professions and personal interests. Based upon personal background, participants were divided into groups of roughly equal

size representing the major stakeholders of government, science, business, religion and media. All participants' views were compiled to represent the general public. Participant stakeholder groups were asked to react to Contact events representing each of the eight scenario worlds. Those reactions follow:

Scenario	FAST-FAMILIAR-POSITIVE
<b>Government</b>	Government would be obliged to assess the threat/opportunity aspects of Contact on the fly while organizing official response and welcome. Despite positive/familiar signs, government would necessarily reserve judgment while coordinating with other stakeholders, both domestic and international, to make the best of an uncertain situation. Ideally, an atmosphere/attitude of cosmic statesmanship would prevail. Goals: to analyze, then educate; to protect both the people and the economy, to trust but verify intent through investigation.
<b>Science</b>	The science community would attempt to maintain credibility and evaluative control in the face of uncertainty. They would want hands-on evaluation of the NHI life form and any presenting technologies. Some might assume and try to assure that they knew all along (which might or might not be true). Social scientists would be called upon to monitor, evaluate and mediate reactions among the general public. Schisms might arise among scientists regarding best ways to understand and exploit the NHI entities and technology.
<b>Business</b>	Business community would work with government and media to prevent sudden disruption of society and the economy. Ideally, there would be openness and honesty in relating to and utilizing NHI technologies. Realistically, some businesses would go to great lengths to develop inside advantage, with the aim of controlling/privatizing windfall discoveries.
<b>Religion</b>	Religious reaction would range from trusting/welcoming through caution to demonization of the NHI. Moderate voices would urge neither deification nor demonization while working with government to maintain public order. Theologians would test the new reality against doctrine and prophecy, Biblical and otherwise. As the NHI proved its benevolent nature, the human tendency to deification might grow, challenging the truth and relevancy of traditional religions.
<b>Media</b>	"We are not alone!" would quickly give way to a frenzy of story angles. The biggest media impulses would be 1) to penetrate the government's thinking and 2) to talk to the NHI itself ("exclusive interview!"). Government will attempt to use the media as a public control mechanism; media will both cooperate as government mouthpiece and try to outflank government-imposed secrecy and restricted access. The internet would be rife with rumors and conspiracy theories.
<b>Public</b>	Public reaction would depend heavily on the government's tone via the media as well as religious leadership. Initial fear would give way to a frenzy of interest as the NHI showed its benevolent and familiar nature. To prevent undue social/economic disruption, government might try to damp down the story as soon as possible, turning the event into something akin to the visit of a foreign dignitary (boring) rather than a paradigm-crashing intrusion. With no danger apparent, and no immediate change in the daily conditions of life, public preoccupation with the NHI might subside rather quickly. The sense of familiarity will mask, for many, the profound implications of the NHI contact.

A **fast-familiar-positive** contact, and its aftermath, was depicted in the TV series *Alien Nation*.

A **fast-strange-positive** event would induce more fear and apprehension in the human response.

Scenario	Fast-Strange-Positive
<b>Government</b>	The combination of speed and strangeness would require maximum government caution and preparedness for the unexpected, even as signs of benevolence invite diplomatic welcome and attempts at constructive engagement. Government would lean heavily on scientific community for rapid threat assessment and communication assistance. Government would lean on media and religious authorities to help maintain public order while buying time to penetrate strangeness and verify benevolence of NHI. International stakeholders would be brought in immediately. Strangeness of NHI would be expected to provoke violent reactions among some sectors of society, requiring strong law enforcement presence, possible activation of National Guards. Depending on nature of strangeness, government would likely keep secret certain aspects of the Contact event and aftermath.
<b>Science</b>	The science community would be pressed by government for rapid assessment but would hold out for cautious, conservative approach in the face of unexpected strangeness. First priority would be evaluation of NHI for signs of physical/psychological familiarity and vulnerability, in case of need to contain/control. Next priority would be communication; then assessment of attending technologies. Scientists would take the lead in understanding and engaging the NHI. As such, the science community would be besieged by other stakeholders demanding insight or advantage, especially government and media, and to some extent business.
<b>Business</b>	At first business community would work with government and media to prevent sudden disruption of society and the economy; and with science community to evaluate and exploit windfall discoveries. Strangeness would instill hesitation in the cautious, opening the door to bold or reckless players to gain advantage. Even benevolent NHI could provoke economic chaos if business community fails to present united front to preserve order. Some businesses are likely to try to outflank the government for inside access to the NHI.
<b>Religion</b>	Religious leaders would need to strongly resist the temptation to demonize the strange NHI while also invoking the protection of Deity and the hope of NHI benevolence. Extra church services as well as counseling services would be offered in order to calm the people. The challenge for many would be the stark ambiguity/uncertainty inherent in strangeness. Some interpretations of scripture, Biblical and otherwise, would declare the NHI ungodly, deceptive, not of the light. Many inactive believers would return to strict observance, while many others would turn away from their faith. New cults would appear overnight. There would be a widespread expectation that the NHI could shed definitive light on the nature of God and the spirit realms, for better or worse. All religions would face profound challenge to their relevancy and authority.
<b>Media</b>	The media would be leaned upon by government to act in the public interest but would assert its independence as well. Many in the media would turn first to science for explanations, and also mine history for similarities. In the face of strangeness, versions of truth and informed opinions would rapidly proliferate, fanning public confusion and turmoil. Government might feel necessity to constrain media by measures akin to martial law.
<b>Public</b>	Initially, the public would be mainly fearful and mistrusting, finding it difficult to regard the Contact as positive or even to believe that it is real. There would be a sudden proliferation of survivalism, with widespread hoarding of goods and purchase of firearms, and possible social fractures along ethnic or economic lines. For a time, many people might stop going to work, preferring to gather in churches or with peer/family groups for security. Many will stay glued to TV or the internet, hoping for clear information and reassurance. If the NHI proves its benevolence beyond reasonable doubt, public behavior will gradually return to normal, though this could take months or longer. Many people will recognize that their reality will never again be quite as it was.

A **slow-familiar-positive** contact might take the form of a spacecraft approaching the earth from outside our solar system — for example, the Vulcan survey mission depicted in the film *Star Trek: First Contact*. Easily detected by earth telescopes, the ship might

send intelligible greetings and offers of benevolent engagement days before arrival. By the time NHI arrives, governments are informed and prepared; threat assessments are complete, and the general public is largely ready to accept the new visitors. This is the most favorable of all contact scenarios.

Scenario	Slow-Familiar-Positive
<b>Government</b>	The slow nature of this scenario would give governments time to analyze and manage social trends, build alliances, develop contingency plans, make strategic investments and help other sectors/stakeholders adapt. Since the NHI seems both familiar and positive, it would be easier to discuss openly; there would be less tendency to paranoia or secrecy. Intelligible communication and diplomatic engagement should be possible. The United Nations would become involved almost immediately and play a key role in transitioning human society to a post-contact paradigm.
<b>Science</b>	The science community would lead in establishing communication and scientific dialogue with the NHI, both to support government objectives and to enable harvesting of new knowledge. NHI technology could bring about multiple revolutions in science: interstellar travel, new energy sources, genetic breakthroughs and more. The fields of psychology, sociology and anthropology would have a field day learning about NHI culture, with the prospect of startling changes in human education, religion, even entertainment.
<b>Business</b>	This scenario would bring about a minimum of economic disruption and high incentive to cooperatively develop new technology. Some businesses would try to monopolize/privatize NHI offerings; but international treaties would likely counter this. There would be negative growth in consumption of non-essential products, as many people begin to adopt higher ideas about life. Over time, NHI influence might lead to changes in tax law, investment activities and social welfare programs.
<b>Religion</b>	Overall church attendance would grow, with notable resurgence in some liberal denominations that had been losing ground. The NHI would not provoke fear, but would indirectly strengthen identification with human institutions that provide a sense of comfort and belonging. The NHI might be held up as both proof and disproof of God in Heaven, as well as proof of a benign universe. There would be widespread 'we told you so.' There would be efforts to embrace the NHI into our culture and convert it to one or another of our religions. Equally, the NHI would stimulate the rise of new religions and cults, some worshipping this being as a deity, others serving whatever it may call God.
<b>Media</b>	As the reality of the NHI contact becomes clear, the media would find itself playing catch-up. A natural skepticism would emerge: how long did the government know about this? What aren't they telling us now? In the absence of crisis, investigative reporters would be free to mine every back-channel source for the inside scoop. Meantime, social reports would fall over each other seeking access to the NHI, which would gain instant celebrity status and become a staple of the tabloids and talk shows (the alien as Britney Spears).
<b>Public</b>	For the majority of the public, this scenario would be more evolutionary than revolutionary. Government would have the luxury of managing the disclosure in a carefully orchestrated manner to ensure minimum disruption. Inevitably, some people would react in fear, distrust, paranoia, even violence; but compared to other contact scenarios, these reactions would be uncommon and short-lived. It would be possible to go about one's daily life virtually ignoring that an epochal event had occurred. Gradually, people might notice new technological products and other positive changes, for example in health care, or reduction of war and crime.

Contact that evolved in a *slow-strange-positive* manner could introduce secrecy, manipulation and control into the human response. Because strangeness can make threat assessment far more difficult, slow-strange-positive might easily be mistaken for slow-

strange-negative at first. Some alien contact scenarios put forth by contemporary Ufologists have this ambiguous character.

Scenario	Slow-Strange-Positive
<b>Government</b>	There would be more government secrecy regarding the NHI, not only toward the public but internally as well, because of increased intelligence needs and to protect the being from those intimidated by its strangeness. The government would put high priority on public education to reduce fear and paranoia, with strong reliance on science, media, and religion. If the NHI strangeness were considered repugnant, efforts might be made to disguise its true nature to allow greater access to the benefits it offers. Because many people across all stakeholder groups would be inclined not to deal directly with the NHI, governments might have the option of exploiting the NHI contact with little public-sector oversight. This would not necessarily be of greatest benefit to society.
<b>Science</b>	The science community would be called upon to model reason in dealing with the being. The message: see strangeness as interesting, not evil. With time to assess and explore, science would lead the way in demystifying the strange NHI and in establishing effective communication. Government and science would work hand in glove to manage media and religious reactions. Science would also provide the path of access to businesses wishing to exploit NHI technology, which might otherwise seem too inscrutable or intimidating.
<b>Business</b>	In this scenario, the business community would take longer to assimilate NHI technology due to its strangeness. There would be somewhat less tendency for maverick entrepreneurs to seek access/advantage. Business would be inclined to let government lead, with the backing of science. Nonetheless, in time, many new products and breakthroughs could be expected.
<b>Religion</b>	Religious institutions would need to resist temptation to stereotype/demonize the NHI. Any form of contact would pose varied threats to the current religious paradigm; NHI strangeness would provoke considerable doubt and fear among the conservative faithful. If the NHI were to promise a golden age, many would interpret it as deception. Lively theological debates would ensue, with efforts to reduce ambiguity and fear and restore confidence in human traditions. Church attendance would increase, along with cultic activity and new religions.
<b>Media</b>	The media, like other sectors, would be slowed by the NHI strangeness and would rely on science for explanation, guidance and reassurance. Unlike familiar NHI, a strange NHI would retain an aura of inaccessibility, even if obviously non-threatening; even if direct communication is possible. It would never be viewed as "like us." Hence, it would likely not become a celebrity icon. Media would tend to treat it with reserve bordering on indifference. The "alien story" would fall off the front page quickly, replaced by more than the usual amount of distracting fluff.
<b>Public</b>	Most people would look to government for assurance of the strange being's harmlessness; once assured, most people would be glad not to think about something so unusual. The strange NHI would be like the 800-pound gorilla that no one acknowledges — the impetus for changes that would reverberate through human society for decades or centuries to come, yet rarely mentioned around the water cooler or on the golf course.

The *fast-familiar-negative* contact scenario is a staple of literature and film; *Independence Day* is a typical example. This scenario evokes images and assumptions of surprise attack. As such, reaction across all stakeholder groups would tend to be straightforward and unified — we are at war, and defeating the enemy is our only concern.

Scenario	Fast-Familiar-Negative
<b>Government</b>	NHI familiarity fosters belief that we understand the enemy and have a chance to prevail. Military command and control, advanced weapons systems and every kind of intelligence gathering would be vital to human survival. Governments would need to assert strong leadership and coordinate their efforts. All other stakeholders would be called upon to help. Keeping the public informed and reassured while managing outbreaks of panic would be paramount concerns. Government would call upon science to determine NHI vulnerabilities. Martial law would be instituted immediately. If the NHI arrival begins without violence, government would buy time with diplomatic overtures. The moment violence ensues, the assumption is all-out war.
<b>Science</b>	The science community's first concern would be to discover vulnerabilities in the NHI life form and its technology. Research would go 24/7, seeking any path to battlefield advantage. Science would also be tasked with establishing means of communication with the NHI, if that is not available at the outset. Science would also need to consider best defenses against NHI destructive/invasive capabilities.
<b>Business</b>	In business, there would be a universal response along the World War II model – work as one military machine in close coordination with government and science. Non-essential business would close doors. Remaining businesses would focus on two things: supporting the military effort, and meeting basic public needs for food, water, energy, communication.
<b>Religion</b>	Some would view this as Armageddon; others as a test of faith. Religious institutions would be crucial to social cohesion. A minority of religious leaders would call for dialogue and co-existence with the NHI. As hostile intent clarified, religions of every kind would join together to invoke divine protection and preserve public hope and faith.
<b>Media</b>	The media would become a de facto arm of government. All non-essential programming would stop. Select channels would become 24/7 emergency broadcast, others would go off air. The internet would be rife with rumor and conspiracy, but would also be a crucial information and organizing tool.
<b>Public</b>	As NHI hostility became evident, mass hysteria would break out in many places, along with widespread looting, flight from cities, survivalism and proliferation of armed paramilitary groups. The majority would try to follow government guidance, mainly staying home, off streets, using available supplies sparingly, tending to loved ones. Many would stay glued to TV or internet for news, as long as those organs remained functional. Despite terror, there would be a sense of hope based on NHI familiarity. There would also be a sense of social solidarity across all ethnic and economic divides.

*Fast-strange-negative* is perhaps the worst of all worlds, with all three critical uncertainties working against human survival.

Scenario	Fast-Strange-Negative
<b>Government</b>	The government's first concern would be to make the threat comprehensible by penetrating the strangeness. Standard military assumptions might not apply; the NHI's vulnerabilities, if any, are unknown. Intelligence gathering would be paramount, along with buying time by any means necessary. Government would commandeer media to control information, downplay the strangeness and rally hope. All nations would try to cooperate in the effort to find advantage. Maintaining public order would be increasingly difficult as the NHI's strange-hostile nature became known. Government would abandon the streets to chaos and retreat to underground bunkers. In the end, two things would matter: mounting a credible military defense, and finding ways to preserve some fraction of humankind in case military victory is impossible.
	Science would be under maximum pressure to penetrate NHI strangeness; humankind's survival might depend upon it. All relevant science facilities would become arms of the

<b>Science</b>	government/military overnight. Along with finding vulnerabilities, science would be pressed to discover means of communication to permit diplomatic dialogue. Some scientists would argue for constructive engagement with the NHI; some might try independent contact, with unpredictable results. Given NHI strangeness, the risk would be its unknown capacity for covert manipulation or infiltration.
<b>Business</b>	Business response would again resemble WW II mobilization, time allowing, with the difference that government and science might not provide clear direction. Consequently, business efforts to support defense might founder. All non-essential business activity would stop; most workers would stay home. Absent other directives, business leaders would try to maintain basic public services as long as possible. However, supply lines and energy would be highly vulnerable to disruption. Social cohesion might quickly unravel, and with it the ability of business to make much difference.
<b>Religion</b>	NHI strangeness would introduce ambiguity into religious response. Conservatives might immediately assume total evil; liberals might take wait and see attitude, unless NHI is overtly violent. Church leaders would be crucial to public order but would be working at the same disadvantage as government. For many people, the local church would become a haven of last resort, both spiritual sanctuary and a place of communal safety, however illusory. Government would strongly support churches in this role, time permitting. NHI would also provoke a wide array of quasi-spiritual reactions, from doomsday mass suicides to hysterical cult worship.
<b>Media</b>	Government would quickly commandeer broadcast media in effort to control public perception of NHI, direct emergency preparedness and rally morale. All non-essential programming would cease. Risk would be that NHI could easily commandeer media itself, in which case government would try to disrupt/destroy all but secure military communication. Internet would be chaotic and totally unreliable. Most people would stay glued to TV/radio for info and reassurance that all is not lost. If media crashed, public morale and cohesion would crash too.
<b>Public</b>	The moment strangeness-hostility is evident, panic would ensue. Many people would become disoriented, wandering the streets dazed and confused. Many more would turn survivalist or vigilante, arming themselves, looting for essential supplies, barricading homes or churches, forming paramilitary gangs, vacating cities. As government abandoned the streets, grassroots leaders would emerge, for better or worse. Society would fracture along unpredictable lines. People would not know how the greater conflict was going, or if they would live another day.

The SciFi Channel series *Threshold* depicts a strange-negative NHI arrival that confounds military attempts at containment/control. The NHI craft is depicted as trans-dimensional; among other powers, the NHI can invade the minds of humans and animals.

In a *slow-familiar-negative* scenario there is time for strategic response, but also the strongest likelihood of government secrecy and gradual corruption. This scenario encompasses the alien abduction/government cooperation model favored by many Ufologists. The NHI are humanoid; their presence is so surreptitious that most people are unaware of it; their motives are inscrutable but may lead to the gradual infiltration and takeover of the planet, as well as the genetic manipulation of human beings. As a survival strategy, governments may be secretly complicit.

Scenario	Slow-Familiar-Negative
<b>Government</b>	Government would assume that enemy is comprehensible and vulnerable to defeat. Slow contact would imply NHI caution or ambivalent motives. Government would go on high defense stance, maximize intelligence gathering, rally science to assess NHI vulnerabilities. Media would be used to bolster public confidence, downplay danger and provide selective info about NHI. Alongside military preparations, government would attempt back-channel communications, diplomacy and deal-making. High risk of sell-out and double-cross as some in government attempt private deals, seeking advantage. Layers of secrecy would proliferate;

	before long, it would be hard to know who to trust. NHI could win simply by waiting for human institutions to collapse under weight of paranoia and corruption. However, governments might cooperatively rise to the occasion, buying time but keeping human values and institutions paramount. The standoff could be prolonged. A key challenge would be to maintain public morale, civic order and semblance of normal economic function in face of hostile threat. If the NHI finally retreats, humankind could emerge more united than ever.
<b>Science</b>	The science community would work closely with government and intelligence agencies to assess and counter NHI technology and find physical vulnerabilities. Research would require top secrecy and unlimited funding. Over time, this could have a distorting/corrupting effect on science as well as government. The social sciences would be engaged to manage public perceptions and reaction to NHI threat and to assess NHI psychology and culture.
<b>Business</b>	Business would work closely with government and science on a wide range of big-budget projects aimed at countering NHI threat. Inevitably, some in business community would seek opportunity to establish independent dealings with NHI, in time resulting in treasonous activities. At the same time, business would have big stake in maintaining economic stability. As far as possible, people would keep going to work; stores would stay open, services would function.
<b>Religion</b>	Most religious authorities would demonize the NHI. Some would counsel preparation for doom, but many would invoke divine protection and foster hope. Overall church attendance would be way up, along with pastoral counseling and other church-based social services. Government would support the church role in maintaining social cohesion. Religious orthodoxy would be challenged by schismatic movements, new cults and doomsday prophets. Some religious leaders would urge understanding and brotherhood with the NHI; some of these might unwittingly become susceptible to NHI manipulation.
<b>Media</b>	Media would go in many directions. Government would seek to control public perceptions of NHI through media manipulation, while also welcoming the distractions provided by media entertainment. Many in media would seek to directly communicate with the NHI; some might be seduced into collaboration with the enemy. NHI might infiltrate or commandeer media for its own purposes. The slowness of contact, or the ambiguity of hostile intent, would result in a wide array of theories, "inside stories," rumors and disinformation, intentional and otherwise. Consequently, government pronouncements via the media might be met increasingly with skepticism. People would not know who or what to believe. In the face of plummeting morale, government would have to assert much greater control over media activity.
<b>Public</b>	A key risk in this scenario is loss of public trust in authority. People would become skeptical of all official information. Public morale would slowly disintegrate. Lawlessness would rise. Many would assume that government is lying, that the truth is top secret, that no one knows what to do about the NHI. Absent the immediate threat of violence, many would try to maintain normal life patterns. For many, churches would provide the last bastion of hope and trust. Many others would gradually turn to survivalism or paramilitary activity. If overt war broke out, much of the population would already be demoralized. To counter this, the government would have to win back trust with a convincing show of candor and leadership.

An insightful take on the *slow-familiar-negative* scenario was presented in the TV series *V*.

The *slow-strange-negative* world would be very unpleasant, with deteriorating hope exacerbated by loss of confidence in human institutions.

Scenario	Slow-Strange-Negative
<b>Government</b>	To maintain public order, government would require total cooperation of media. Intelligence gathering would be unprecedented; science would be pressed to penetrate NHI strangeness and assess vulnerabilities. All efforts would be made to communicate with NHI or at least fathom its motives. Military would prepare for the widest possible range of contingencies. Behind



	closed doors, the biggest question would be humanity's chances of survival. Secrecy and security would be paramount concerns. Government would stay engaged with the public and key stakeholders but prepare to retreat to bunkers. Due to strangeness, public would be more inclined than in previous scenario to give government benefit of doubt and follow leadership. But strangeness would also provoke unpredictable reactions in wide segments of society. To head off chaos, government might institute various civic projects meant to focus people's attention on the here-and-now and give them a sense of purpose.
<b>Science</b>	The science community would be pressed above all to penetrate the NHI strangeness and seek for vulnerabilities in the life form and its technology. Secondly, science would seek ways to communicate with or influence the NHI. Almost all relevant science would become de facto top secret. Security measures would become ubiquitous. Non-relevant science would see its government funding disappear, putting many scientists out of work.
<b>Business</b>	The business community would fragment. Relevant enterprises would become virtual arms of government with strong ties to secret science/military. Firms providing essential goods and services would be pressed to stay productive regardless of economic trends. Firms doing non-essential production would see cuts in energy and raw materials as well as sales; before long, many would close doors, putting millions out of work. Due to NHI strangeness, few in business sector would be tempted to seek side deals. Savvy stockholders would cash out quickly, crashing all financial markets. Government would intervene to keep basic services afloat.
<b>Religion</b>	As hostility became evident, most religious leaders would demonize the NHI. End time preaching would escalate. The NHI strangeness would cause much fear and spiritual confusion. Many mainstream believers would question their faith or turn to radical forms of cult worship. At the same time, churches would be essential to maintaining a semblance of public order and hope, and government would support this role. Religious leaders would face a rising tide of despair, disorientation, cynicism, suicide and rejection of traditional beliefs.
<b>Media</b>	NHI strangeness would tend to keep the media willingly allied with government, with few efforts at independent engagement of NHI. In face of growing public disorientation and despondency, media could prove crucial in maintaining order and bolstering morale. How well governments maintain the trust and cooperation of media could prove decisive in whether society survives this scenario.
<b>Public</b>	As NHI strangeness and hostility became evident, public morale and social order would plummet. Many would adopt a fatalistic attitude: try to keep living as usual, because nothing else will help. Rising unemployment would lead to more desperation, acts of looting and theft, rising street violence. Because of NHI strangeness, most people would give government benefit of doubt, but as social services disintegrated, many would feel abandoned and their loyalty would fold. Many would turn to their church as refuge of last resort; many others would leave cities, turn to survivalism or paramilitary activity. Public hopelessness and demoralization could give NHI decisive edge without resort to open violence.

## Implications for Humanity

Each different scenario world would generate different types of impact on humanity, both collectively and in varying ways across the identified stakeholder groups. Considering the foregoing estimates of stakeholder reaction, we attempted to create an overarching list of likely implications that could be the basis for developing policy recommendations and strategies.

### Fast-Familiar-Positive

- While apparent familiarity would aid in assessing positivity, fast occurrence would raise doubts and concerns. Some would judge positive to be possible deception.

- Familiar-positive implies very big opportunities for humankind, up to total social transformation and "heaven on earth."
- Optimal response would require high-level international and stakeholder coordination, but there would be large temptation in many quarters to seek advantage.
- Fast occurrence would be well managed only with prior preparation; otherwise, much ad-lib and misfire is unavoidable.
- Governments must lead, setting tone and pace of interaction with NHI, and interpretation of events.
- Maximum information flow is essential to reduce public and parochial uncertainties; maximum public education about nature, purpose and actions of NHI is required to minimize unintended consequences.
- Knowledge and technology windfall must be shared among human groups/nations to avoid major conflict.
- Maximum emphasis on familiar aspects — "They're like us in so many ways" — will work for minimum social disruption.

### **Fast-Strange-Positive**

- Both strangeness and fast occurrence would raise doubts and concerns, making assessment of positivity difficult.
- Broad inclination to disbelieve positive might require military intervention to protect NHI and maintain order in short run.
- Because many will be slow to trust, exploitation of positive benefits could be difficult.
- In atmosphere of uncertainty, some risk-takers will see clear opportunity for early advantage.
- Governments must lead, but will need immediate and firm support of religious leaders as well as scientific community.
- Science will be pressed to demystify NHI strangeness with solid facts.
- Maximum information flow is essential to reduce public and parochial uncertainties; maximum public education about nature, purpose and actions of NHI is required to minimize unintended consequences.
- Knowledge and technology windfall must be shared among human groups/nations to avoid major conflict.
- Perceived "God-like" or "magical" attributes of NHI, if any, could arouse highly disruptive and uncontrollable public sentiments.

### **Slow-Familiar-Positive**

- Both apparent familiarity and slow occurrence would aid in assessing positivity, creating maximum opportunity for large-scale benefit with low disruption.
- Familiar-positive implies very big opportunities for humankind, up to total social transformation and "heaven on earth."
- Optimal response calls for high-level international and stakeholder coordination, and slow occurrence gives best opportunity for such coordination to evolve, even lacking prior preparation.

- This scenario world affords best chance for governments to maintain status quo while society adjusts current belief systems to accommodate new realities.
- Displays of advanced technology, seeming magical to many, could provoke science to new heights of creative fervor and discovery.
- Unless restrained by government and business peers, fast-acting private sector risk takers will undoubtedly seek advantage, to the possible serious detriment of other stakeholders. In worst case, global security and/or relations with NHI could be compromised.
- Despite positivity, slow unfolding of contact scenario could result in widespread angst, emergence of new strains of paranoia and nervous disorders, nihilism, collapse of morale.
- Slow-familiar-positive might raise maximum public doubts and recriminations toward governments regarding prior withholding of "UFO secrets."

### **Slow-Strange-Positive**

- Slow would aid in assessment of positive, but strange would work against it. Degree and kind of strangeness would be very important.
- Given time to coordinate plans and actions, governments might seek to mask/deflect public awareness of unfolding contact to avoid possible downside of strangeness.
- If masking is not an option, maximum information flow and public education would be critical to maintaining order.
- Slow-positive could mean very large potential benefits to humankind, but strangeness could make assessing and exploiting such benefits very difficult.
- Among scientists and religious leaders, widespread bunkering and "wait and see" is likely. Leadership vacuum is one potential risk.
- Strangeness would provoke wide spectrum of interpretations and reactions, including militant demonization, with numerous possible unintended consequences.
- Despite apparent positivity, strangeness would result in widespread angst, paranoia, nervous disorders, nihilism, collapse of morale.
- Understanding the nature and intentions of NHI would be critical to preserving social order.
- Perceived "God-like" or "magical" attributes of NHI, if any, could arouse highly disruptive and uncontrollable public sentiments as well as extreme reactions in some religious groups.

### **Fast-Familiar-Negative**

- This equates to the "Independence Day" scenario in which there is high potential for the extermination or total subjugation of the human species.
- Apparent familiarity will make negative assessment easy, but speed of occurrence will make coordinated response very difficult.
- Without prior preparation, humankind will be at a huge and possibly fatal disadvantage.
- However, this scenario provokes maximum global effort to meet challenge cooperatively — "all for one and one for all" — despite low odds of success.

- If contact takes the form of a military-style assault, global communication, command and control will be gravely at risk and low-tech alternatives will be needed.
- Governments will call on all stakeholders to mount unified effort; martial law could happen quickly.
- Extreme public reactions will occur, including widespread panic, looting, vigilantism, survivalism, mass exodus from population centers, runs on banks and stores.
- If contact takes the form of overwhelming threat or ultimatum rather than overt warfare, global alliances and cooperative impulses could fold, as all stakeholders seek any possible advantage, willing to cut any survivable deal.

### **Fast-Strange-Negative**

- Depending on degree and kind of strangeness, assessment of negativity could be delayed, though tendency might be to shoot first and ask questions later.
- Loss of planetary control or extermination of humanity could happen before any coordinated response begins.
- Without prior preparation, including means of recognizing essence behind strangeness, humankind's prospects for survival are slim to none.
- All critical uncertainties in this scenario world work against effective response. Chaos and confusion, mass panic, vigilantism, social breakdown are unavoidable.
- Human viability would depend above all on buying time — time to assess nature and capabilities of NHI, time to coordinate global response, time to shore up social order.

### **Slow-Familiar-Negative**

- This has the greatest similarity to a typical war-preparation, war-fighting scenario.
- Government leadership and international coordination will be of paramount importance.
- Slowness allows time for coordinated stakeholder response.
- As threat becomes clear, governments will insist on absolute civilian cooperation and obedience. Constitutional rights could be set aside; martial law could become universal.
- Science will be turned to assessing vulnerabilities of NHI and creating countermeasures. Effort could dwarf Manhattan Project in complexity and cost.
- Religions will be called upon to uphold public faith and morale by all possible means. Demonization of the NHI will be all but universal.
- A minority of peace advocates will try to counter religious demonization and will denounce headlong preparations for war. Governments will show little tolerance for such sentiments.
- Social schisms will proliferate. Vigilantism and survivalism will be rampant, with many people fleeing population centers.
- Up to the point of overt conflict, the global diplomatic community will strive to establish communication and conduct negotiations with NHI, mainly to buy time.
- The most extreme intelligence-gathering effort in human history will be directed at the NHI.

- Very likely some government(s) and/or private entities will pursue back-channel deal-making, willing to “sell out.” In the event the NHI are successfully beaten back, any would-be collaborators would face a dire fate.
- This scenario world has as one possible outcome the total unification of world governance and a highly positive future if the NHI threat is eliminated.

### **Slow-Strange-Negative**

- Slow unfolding of contact could work to humankind's advantage; but because of strangeness, accurate assessment of danger could be delayed.
- Uncertainty works against effective response. Sense of foreboding could erode public morale before threat is clear. Chaos and confusion, mass panic and social breakdown are possible, though not inevitable.
- Government leadership and international coordination will be of paramount importance. Slowness allows for coordinated stakeholder response.
- Because threat may be hard to assess, governments may have difficulty mobilizing civilian cooperation and obedience. Public education and indoctrination will be essential — the alternatives range from chaos to tyranny.
- Science will be turned to assessing vulnerabilities of NHI and creating countermeasures. Effort could dwarf Manhattan Project in complexity and cost.
- Religions will be called upon to uphold public faith and morale by all possible means. Demonization of NHI will be widespread. But cults favorable to the NHI will also emerge.
- A minority of peace advocates will try to counter religious demonization. Social schisms will proliferate. Denial of the threat, even denial of the NHI's existence will be widespread.
- Vigilantism and survivalism will be rampant, with many people fleeing population centers. Anti-government sentiment may grow.
- Society could experience a slow downward spiral into hopelessness; NHI could “win” without firing a shot.

### **Conclusion**

Though the foregoing analysis is at best preliminary and incomplete, the organizers of the Contact Planning Sessions are not aware of any other similar effort, before or since, to conduct in a non-classified forum a systematic assessment of the possibility of direct contact with non-human intelligent life.

Given the implications that emerged from this study, it seems evident that further efforts to assess the prospects of contact, with the aim of developing robust policy and strategies for managing various possible contact events, is more than justified.

Few astronomers, astrophysicists, philosophers or theologians working today would deny the possibility, even likelihood, of intelligent life existing elsewhere in the universe. In the past decade, astronomers have positively identified scores of planets circling other

stars in our sector of the Milky Way galaxy. Soon, new space-based telescopes will make it possible to identify planets approximating the size of the Earth circling hundreds of sun-like stars. Any one of those planets might harbor intelligent life that is centuries or millennia more advanced than ourselves. Perhaps beings from such a planet are already exploring within our own solar system, even surreptitiously operating on the Earth. And this takes account only of the standard extraterrestrial variety of NHI. Countless others, perhaps both nearer and stranger, may exist.

Therefore, to ignore the possibility and implications of contact is, as Mr. Spock would say, illogical. The organizers of the Contact Planning Sessions offer this report as a first step in the right direction, and strongly encourage others to further the work.

## **Appendix: Related Studies and Reports**

*After Contact: The Human Response to Extraterrestrial Life*, Albert A. Harrison, Ph.D., New York: Plenum Press, 1997.

*Confirmation of ETI: Initial Organizational Response*, A.A. Harrison, Department of Psychology, University of California, Davis CA.

*An Extraordinary Event*, Allen Tough to be published by Foundation for the Future. Available in draft form at <http://members.aol.com/AllenTough/intro.html>.

*Sharing the Universe: Perspectives on Extraterrestrial Life*, Seth Shostak, Berkeley, CA: Seth Shostak, 1998.

*UFOs and Defense: What Should We Prepare for?* COMETA, France. Originally published in a special issue of VSD in France, July 1999.

*Unique Moment in Human History*, Michael Michaud in *First Contact: The Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence*, Byron Press Visual Publications, 1990.

---

# After the Fire: How the Government Responds to Top Secret Crashes

By Peter W. Merlin

Copyright 2006 Peter W. Merlin

Andy Hoyt was tired. It was almost 2:00 a.m., and it had been a long drive from Los Angeles to Bakersfield. Now, as he negotiated the narrow winding road up the Kern River gorge, his sister and her teenage son were growing restless. Hoyt pulled over so the three could stretch their legs.

The canyon was dark, the silence broken only by the rush of the Kern River pouring down from the dam at Lake Isabella and winding its way to California's Central Valley. Suddenly a loud roar caused Hoyt to glance skyward.

As he scrambled to snap a few pictures with his pocket camera, a dark triangular shape with three red lights disappeared behind a ridge. Hoyt saw a bright flash, followed shortly by the sound of an explosion. He reported the fire on a roadside emergency phone then continued driving toward Lake Isabella.

Meanwhile, 200 miles away, a team of Air Force personnel was mobilizing to descend on the crash site. Their mission: to eliminate all traces of Top Secret technology that had just been scattered on the mountainside in Sequoia National Forest.

How does the government respond when a Top Secret aerospace vehicle crashes on public land? Is the site sanitized? Do they remove every trace?

When such an incident occurs, official sources release little (if any) information to the public. Sometimes disinformation is given to the news media to hide the truth. This policy breeds rumor and speculation, and has even led to a widespread belief that specialized recovery teams routinely sanitize crash sites of "black" (secret) airplanes and weapon systems.

How can we learn the truth of the matter? People are unreliable sources of information. They can, intentionally or inadvertently, make misleading statements. Speculation and disinformation muddy the water. Physical evidence, however, is just evidence. It has no axe to grind, no agenda to promote. Determined researchers can learn the truth about crash retrievals by finding and studying physical evidence at crash sites. This can best be described as aerospace archeology.

Aerospace archeology involves a substantial amount of research involving witness interviews, official documents (manuals, accident reports, photos, etc.), and published material (newspaper and magazine articles). The greatest challenge is separating the wheat from the chaff in order to get the most accurate information possible regarding the location of the crash site.

Once the site location has been confirmed, the aerospace archeologist has a number of tools available to help identify aircraft/spacecraft/weapon debris. These include geographic location, materials and construction methods, paints and coatings, part numbers and inspection stamps and, finally, identifiable components.

I have researched crashes of numerous exotic and experimental aircraft, especially those tested at Edwards Air Force Base, California, and the Groom Lake (Area 51) facility in Nevada. Since many of these accidents involved vehicles and weapon systems classified as Secret or even Top Secret at the time of their loss, visiting the crash sites today and studying the remaining physical evidence provides insight into the effectiveness of government/military crash-retrieval activities.

In this presentation I examine three accidents involving then-classified aircraft. In each case I present a brief history of the aircraft, describe the events surrounding the accident and summarize the results of my visit to the crash site. I also investigate a UFO crash retrieval reported by Kevin D. Randle in Appendix A of *A History of UFO Crashes* (Avon Books, New York, 1995).

For the purpose of this presentation, I have selected case studies most closely resembling UFO crash retrieval stories. I chose them because they share these characteristics:

- The programs had the highest level of classification (SECRET/TOP SECRET Special Access Required).
- The vehicles crashed on public land in close proximity to a civilian population.
- Civilian witnesses were interrogated and/or warned by government officials to “forget what you saw, don’t talk about it.”
- The crash sites were secured and controlled by government personnel for as long as deemed necessary to conduct recovery operations.
- Recovery crews had high levels of manpower and motivation (cleanup was top priority).

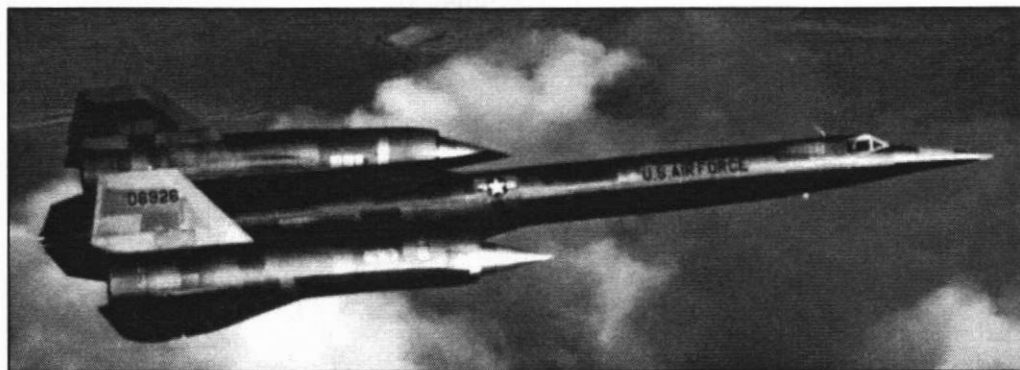
### **OXCART (Article123)**

The Lockheed A-12, code named OXCART, was built as a high-speed, high-altitude spy plane for the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). It was designed, by engineers from Lockheed’s Advanced Development Projects division (better known as the Skunk Works), to be difficult to detect by radar and equipped with state-of-the-art defensive electronic countermeasures. Because the mere existence of the A-12 was initially classified Top Secret, it was tested at the CIA’s Area 51 facility at Groom Lake, Nevada, with support from the U.S. Air Force.

The prototype, known to project personnel as Article 121, made its first flight in April 1962. Lockheed constructed several variants of the A-12 (collectively known as the Blackbirds) including the YF-12A interceptor, M-21 mothership (to launch the D-21 drone), and SR-71 reconnaissance plane (for the USAF). In 1964, the YF-12A variant became the



first Blackbird to be revealed to the public. Until then the aircraft was unknown outside of a tight circle of people who had been briefed into the program on a need-to-know basis. The existence of the original A-12 variant was not declassified until 1981.



Article 123 (Fig. 1) was the third A-12 built, the second to fly, and the first to crash. It was lost early in the program, before the YF-12A had been publicly surfaced. At the time of the accident the A-12 was still a Top Secret, Special Access, program.



On 24 May 1963, CIA pilot Ken Collins (Fig. 2) took Article 123 up for its 79th flight. He was scheduled to perform subsonic engine tests and gain proficiency with the inertial navigation system. He took off from Area 51 with Jack Weeks flying safety chase in a McDonnell F-101B. They climbed to cruising altitude and entered the restricted area on the edge of Utah's Great Salt Lake Desert. Struggling to avoid cloud formations, they turned and flew southwest, back toward Area 51.

Cruising at Mach 0.85 at an altitude of 34,000 feet, they neared the Nevada border as heavy cumulus and cirrus cloud formations built up below. At a waypoint near Wendover, a small town on the Utah/Nevada border, they began a planned left turn and climb. About a third of the way through the turn, Weeks heard a warning horn that signaled his airspeed was getting too slow. To avoid stalling, Weeks extended his turn and built up airspeed, but he intermittently lost sight of the A-12 due to the cirrus overcast.

Collins, meanwhile, noticed an anomaly on his instrument panel. Soon the A-12 began to shudder and stall. Collins attempted to lower the nose, but the A-12 suddenly pitched up, rolled to the right, and entered an inverted flat spin at 30,000 feet. After making several attempts to right the aircraft, Collins realized it was unrecoverable. As the stricken plane dropped through 25,000 feet, he ejected.

Collins parachuted to a safe landing about 12 miles south of Wendover and two miles from the crash site. Soon, he spotted a pickup truck bouncing toward him across the rugged terrain. The four men in the truck had seen him descending in his parachute and thought he might need help. On the way, they had stopped just long enough to pick up his ejection seat.

Collins was taken to the nearest Highway Patrol station where law enforcement personnel assisted him with setting up security for the crash site.

Meanwhile, as Jack Weeks circled above the clouds, he tried in vain to raise Collins on the radio. Unable to see the crash site through the clouds he headed back to Area 51. As soon as he was in radio range of Groom Lake, he transmitted as much information as he had.

The response was immediate and dramatic. A Top Secret aircraft had apparently crashed on public land in close proximity to a sizable population center. A fleet of search aircraft was dispatched from Area 51 while a few were held on standby alert to transport medical personnel. But as soon as Collins reported from Wendover, all efforts began to focus on securing the crash scene and recovering the debris. Within a few hours two transport planes arrived at Wendover with security personnel and crash investigators.

A T-33 pilot made a pass over the crash scene to photograph the wreckage. He reported that the front of the airplane was completely destroyed; the engine nacelles had broken free of the wing structure and both tails had separated, but the aft section was still identifiable as a twin-engine, delta-wing configuration. Ground crews immediately made arrangements to cover any large pieces with tarps to prevent unauthorized viewing.

Brig. Gen. Jay T. Robbins, director of aerospace safety for the Air Force traveled to Wendover to coordinate the accident investigation. Meanwhile, Hill Air Force Base, Utah, supplied flatbed trucks, a crane, and other equipment to recover the debris. There was some debate over whether to dynamite the large sections of wreckage to make identification by unauthorized personnel more difficult. The suggestion to use explosives came from Dr. Brockway McMillan, director of the National Reconnaissance Office (an organization whose very existence was then classified), who felt that the accident investigation was subordinate

to the security of the program. McMillan urged that recovery operations continue throughout the night if at all possible.

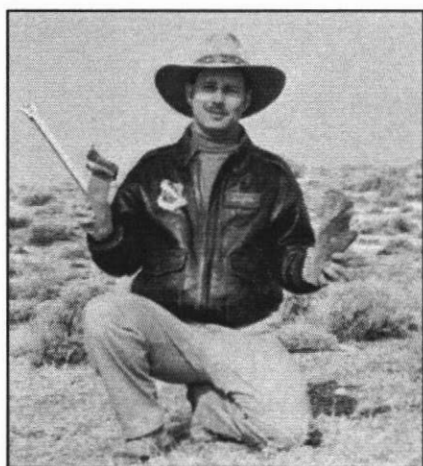
Since the A-12 had crashed in rugged, roadless terrain, and no electric lighting was available, work halted after darkness fell. Recovery crews began loading and removing the wreckage the next morning. The A-12's center section and wings were cut apart with blowtorches and loaded onto the flatbed trucks along with the tails and other large pieces. Smaller debris was packed in boxes. To conceal the final destination of the wreckage, it was decided that the debris would be transported by air from Wendover rather than trucked directly to Area 51. By late afternoon, two C-124 transports were loaded and secured. The next morning, they delivered their cargo to the secret base.

One item was never found. During the bailout, Collins lost his emergency kit containing several official letters and \$1,000 cash. Five security guards in civilian clothes walked the crash area for two full days after the cleanup effort ended. They covered an area four miles long and two miles wide centered on the impact location of the airplane's canopy, but had no luck. Subsequently, three paramedics and a First Sergeant from the 1129th Special Activities Squadron systematically covered the impact point and surrounding area on horseback for nearly a week in early June. They, too, failed to find the packet and the search was abandoned. Since the letters did not contain any information regarding the airplane, its mission, configuration, or manufacturer, their exposure would not endanger the program. Additionally, it seemed that someone finding the packet would be more likely to keep the money than to publicize the letters.

Security concerns necessitated creating a cover story to prevent public exposure of the OXCART program. Brig. Gen. Boyd Hubbard, Jr., commander of the 4520th Combat Crew Training Wing at Nellis Air Force Base, Nevada, announced to the news media that a Republic F-105 operating from Nellis had crashed 14 miles south of Wendover. The pilot was described as a Hughes Aircraft Company employee who was testing electronic equipment. Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, was given as the home base for the F-105.

Two factors helped keep the cover story intact. First, since the mission had been flown at low altitude, Collins wore a standard cloth flight suit instead of a full pressure suit. Had he been found wearing a space suit, there might have been unwanted questions about his airplane's performance capabilities. Second, the A-12 had crashed out of sight of the highway, preventing unauthorized personnel from getting a view of the airplane's configuration. The pilot's name was not initially released, leading the press to speculate that he might have been involved in the space program or possibly a famous test pilot. Attempts by reporters to follow up various details of the story led to confusion as personnel at Nellis, Wright-Patterson, and the Pentagon denied knowledge of the aircraft and even the accident. In spite of such glaring inconsistencies, the cover story held up and news coverage was minimal.

Debris recovery was top priority, even above determining the cause of the accident. In fact, a formerly Secret memorandum to James A. Cunningham, deputy director of the CIA's Office of Special Activities, stated that, "all traces of 123 had been removed from [the] crash scene by late afternoon on 25 May." The writer further asserted "all small bits and pieces [were] meticulously picked up by hand and carried in boxes back to Wendover." This was not a cover story. At the time, there was no reason to expect the classified memorandum would ever be seen by the public. This was an official communication between the crash scene commander and his superiors at CIA Headquarters.



I located the A-12 crash site (Fig. 3) in 2003, using information from the accident report, now declassified. The impact crater was still reasonably well defined, even after 40 years, and the surrounding terrain was littered with thousands of small pieces of debris.

I found turbine blades and other components from the engines. Using an illustrated parts handbook, I was later able to identify these as elements of a Pratt & Whitney J75 turbojet, the same type used in the first A-12 airframes. I also found pieces of titanium structure (Fig. 4) bearing A-12 part numbers and Lockheed Skunk

Works inspection stamps, several component data plates, part of the interphone control panel and other identifiable cockpit items. Much of the titanium skin was unpainted, as would be expected on the early A-12 airplanes. Some titanium and composite material from the chines (side fairings on the forward fuselage) was painted black, also characteristic of the paint scheme used at the time. I found some skin with light gray paint against a natural metal background and some pieces with dark blue paint against light gray. The early A-12 airplanes had Air Force markings and national insignia painted over a light gray background. I found a small access hatch and a couple of drain ports that are unique to the A-12, and a camera lens. I excavated a few buried items, but most of the material was lying on the surface.



The physical evidence clearly contradicted the official statement (in a classified memo!) that all traces of the wreckage had been removed. I was not surprised, considering the level of destruction, the size of the debris field, and the short duration of cleanup activities.

During the early 1960s, Lockheed's Clarence L. "Kelly" Johnson began to study potential design outgrowths of the A-12 OXCART reconnaissance airplane. One idea involved an unmanned drone capable of carrying a camera package to altitudes above 90,000 feet while flying at speeds in excess of Mach 3. The drone, launched from an OXCART-type aircraft, would be smaller and faster than the A-12 and have an even smaller radar signature.

Johnson pitched his idea to officials at the CIA and, on 10 October 1962, they gave him the go-ahead to begin a formal development study for the drone. The project was codenamed TAGBOARD.

Each drone would be used only once. It was designed to overfly a target, take pictures, fly to a pre-programmed location and jettison its camera package. The drone would then self-destruct while the camera was recovered in mid-air by the crew of a JC-130 flying far below.

A mothership, based on the A-12 design, was built to carry the drone to launch altitude and speed. It had provisions for a dorsal launch pylon and a launch control officer's station behind the cockpit. Johnson ultimately designated the mothership M-21 (reversing the digits in the number 12) and the drone D-21. The mated combination was called M/D-21. Two M-21 motherships, Article 134 and Article 135, were delivered to Area 51 in 1964.

Several test launches over the Pacific Missile Range proved the viability of the system, but a fatal accident during the fourth launch, on 30 July 1966, almost doomed the TAGBOARD program. The drone climbed slowly through the mothership's shockwave and suffered an asymmetrical engine unstart. The crew of the other M-21 (Article 134) watched in horror as the drone rolled sideways and crashed down onto the mothership. Article 135 pitched up and broke apart, raining debris over the Pacific. The pilot ejected successfully, but his launch control officer drowned in the ocean.

The tragic accident spelled the end of the M/D-21 program. Johnson concentrated on modifying the remaining drones for launch from beneath the wing of a B-52H. The modified drone was designated D-21B.

Because the B-52 was subsonic, a rocket booster was required to propel the D-21B to Mach 3 speeds so the ramjet engine could ignite. Lockheed Missiles and Space Company developed a solid-propellant booster to be mounted on the underside of the drone. Lockheed technical manuals refer to the mated configuration as the D-21/DZ-1 system. The booster's steel nose cone contained hydraulic and electrical systems driven by a ram-air turbine to provide power and hydraulic pressure to the drone during the captive-carry and launch phases of flight.

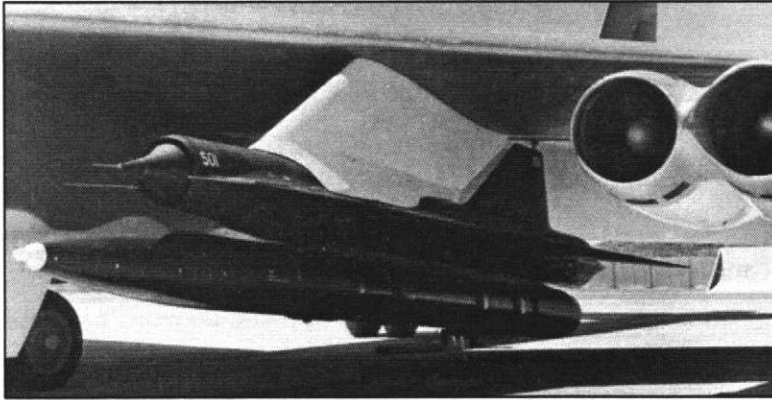
The operational mission profile for the D-21B required the launch control officer (LCO) on the B-52 to release the drone/booster stack from the pylon at an altitude of about 38,000 feet. About five seconds after release, the booster ignited and propelled the D-21B to a speed of Mach 3.3 while climbing to altitude. Passing through 63,000 feet, the drone's destruct mechanism armed, allowing the LCO to destroy the drone if it veered off course. The ramjet was programmed to ignite at 74,000 feet. After a rocket burn time of nearly 90

seconds and at an altitude of about 80,000 feet, explosive bolts separated the D-21B from the rocket and the drone began its programmed sortie.

Following completion of the mission the D-21B flew to friendly territory and jettisoned its camera package for mid-air recovery. The drone itself then self-destructed.

Technicians attached the launch pylons to the B-52H at Area 51 in the summer of 1967 and conducted fit checks with a D-21B known as Article 501.

Initial captive-carry flights of Article 501 (Fig. 5) included an inert rocket booster (Unit



1) that had no actual propellant. These flights allowed engineers and flight crews to determine the handling characteristics of the mated aircraft and study the drone's low-speed aerodynamics. In late September 1967, technicians readied the B-52H to carry

two drones on a captive-carry flight over northern Nevada. Article 501 was attached to the left wing pylon and mated to a DZ-1 booster. A second D-21B/DZ-1 was mounted on the right wing. Experiencing some difficulty mating Article 501 to the pylon, a technician used a thread-tap on one of the forward attachment bolts. Although this facilitated the connection, it also weakened the threads on the bolt, leaving it vulnerable to stress.

On the morning of 28 September, ground crews at Area 51 prepared the B-52H and its experimental cargo for departure. Maj. Hal Rupard and Maj. Jack Reed, Air Force project officers for TAGBOARD, oversaw the preparations and then went to the control room to monitor the flight.

The eight-engine jet, piloted by Lt. Col. Marvin R. Leitzel, his co-pilot and navigator, took off on Runway 32 and passed over Groom Dry Lake. As the plane climbed over Emigrant Valley, the pilot executed a gentle turn to the north.

Launch control officer John Wallis, Lockheed's senior flight test engineer for the D-21, immediately began in-flight checkout (IFCO) procedures for Article 501 while a second LCO checked out the drone on the right wing. Because the mission involved testing complete systems compatibility and integrity, the drones were fully configured for an operational mission. Live rocket boosters were installed even though they were not to be launched during this flight.

About 50 nautical miles north of Area 51, the B-52H was climbing at about 1,500 feet per minute at around 225 knots. As the bomber neared 20,000 feet altitude, Wallis was conducting a Group 5 IFCO that required him to manually activate the drone's control surfaces to check their movement. This additional aerodynamic loading may have proved too much for the damaged bolt.

As the forward attachment bolt failed, the D-21B/DZ-1 stack pivoted, shearing the aft attachment. Wallis watched helplessly as the vehicle dropped away from the B-52. Five seconds later, the rocket engine ignited (Fig. 6) as the automatic sequencing took over.



Because the drone's inertial navigation system had not yet been programmed, the vehicle was unguided. It continued on a northerly heading over the Quinn Canyon Range and Railroad Valley. The rocket pushed the vehicle to supersonic speeds but instead of climbing, it lost altitude. It never climbed high enough to allow arming of the destruct mechanism or ignition of the drone's ramjet

engine. In a few minutes its flight ended as the vehicle struck the ground and broke apart, scattering pieces of the secret drone and its booster across the desert.

Recovery crews from Area 51 departed immediately for the crash site by helicopter and ground vehicle.

In Railroad Valley, rancher Carl Hanks rode his horse out of a ravine and confronted a strange sight. Something was burning intensely a few miles away. As he approached, he saw scattered metallic debris and other material. Soon, other locals arrived on the scene. They included several ranchers and some men from a county road crew. Bill Gibson arrived with his wife Miriam and took several pictures.

They soon heard the sound of rotors as an approaching Air Force helicopter flew in over Cherry Creek Summit and dropped down into the valley. The chopper landed, disgorging several security guards who ushered the civilians back and took control of the crash site.

Col. Frank Hartley, USAF/CIA liaison, was put in charge of the cleanup detail. For the remainder of the afternoon, the helicopter flew back and forth between the crash site and Area 51, ferrying personnel and supplies. A temporary bivouac was set up and trucks were brought in to haul the wreckage back to the test site. The only harrowing moment came early in the cleanup activities when the drone's destruct package suddenly exploded. Recovery team members lined up in a shoulder-to-shoulder search of the debris field. Cleanup efforts ended when darkness fell and resumed at first light.

By early afternoon the following day, the operation was completed. The wreckage was loaded onto the trucks, the base camp was dismantled and Air Force personnel departed.

After reading about this incident in 1993, I decided to hunt for the crash site. A book called *Lockheed's Skunk Works: The First Fifty Years* by Jay Miller (the first-ever authorized history of the Lockheed Advanced Development Projects division) contained a tantalizingly brief description of the incident.

In 1999, I interviewed Hal Rupard and John Wallis. They recalled the B-52 was about 50 miles or so north of Area 51 at the time the drone launched. When I showed them a map,

they described the route of flight and were able to indicate an approximate location for the crash site. Both men provided additional details about the proximity of roads and other features as best they could recall. The scale of my map precluded a high degree of accuracy, but it was a start.

Hal warned me not to expect to find anything. He said the cleanup crew walked the desert, line abreast, picking up every piece of debris. "The site was clean as a hound's tooth when they finished," he insisted.

The following year, my friend and colleague Tony Moore tracked down two people who had been present in the Railroad Valley area in 1967. He managed to contact one current and one former resident and send them more detailed maps of the area with a request for any information they could provide.

Carl Hanks had lived in the Railroad Valley for many years and recalled the incident in detail. He marked the spot on the map as he remembered it, but warned us not to expect to find much because "the government people that were involved in the clean-up were very concerned about picking up every piece of the wreckage." Hanks also noted that Air Force personnel told the locals "it would be better if they forgot this ever happened."

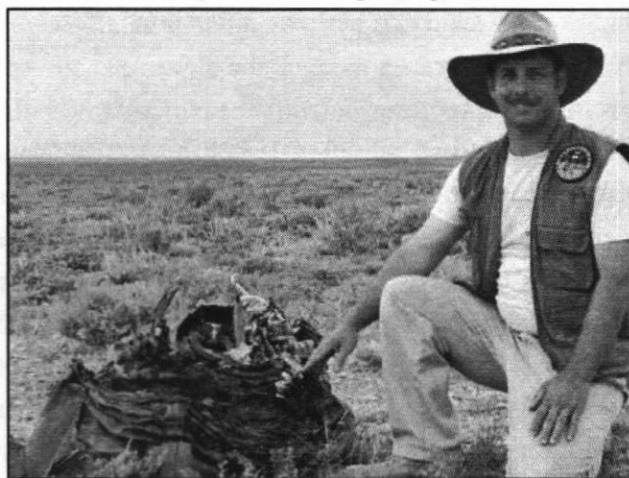
Norman Sharp recalled with bitterness how Air Force personnel ordered him out of the area with a warning to forget what he had seen. He claimed the recovery crews "spent days policing the area, picking up every piece" of debris from the accident and added: "There is nothing left to indicate it ever happened."

Carl had marked a spot on the map that was in the same area indicated by Hal and John. Tony and I planned to search several square miles of desert. The first search attempt yielded nothing of interest.



The largest piece was the nose cone from the rocket booster (Fig. 8). It had several access panels that I recognized from studying photos of the vehicle. On the inside surface was stenciled: DZ82-29 UNIT 2. I also found some electronic components and one of the two blades from the ram-air turbine. Obviously, the site had not been completely sanitized.

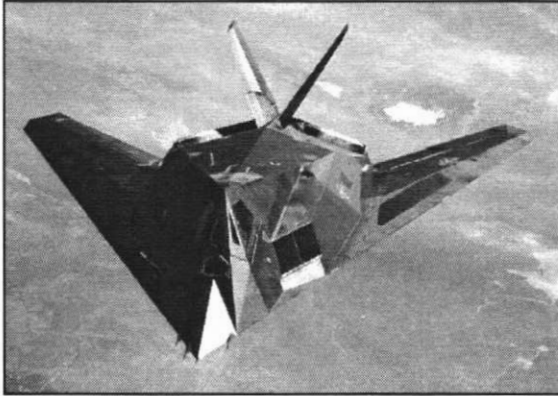
Our second expedition took place on 27 May 2005. This time, we found what we were looking for. Debris included pieces of titanium, steel, aluminum, and plastic. We found components marked with D-21 part numbers and Lockheed Skunk Works inspection stamps (Fig. 7).





**SENIOR TREND (Article 792)**

The Lockheed F-117A, code named SENIOR TREND, was the first combat aircraft designed to be virtually invisible to radar (Fig. 9). Designers used sophisticated techniques



involving radar-absorbent materials, special avionics and the aircraft's shape to make it "low observable" or "stealthy" to radar and infrared sensors. Developed as a clandestine "black" program in the late 1970s, tested at Area 51, and deployed to operational units at nearby Tonopah Test Range (TTR), the existence of the F-117A was a closely guarded secret for nearly a decade.

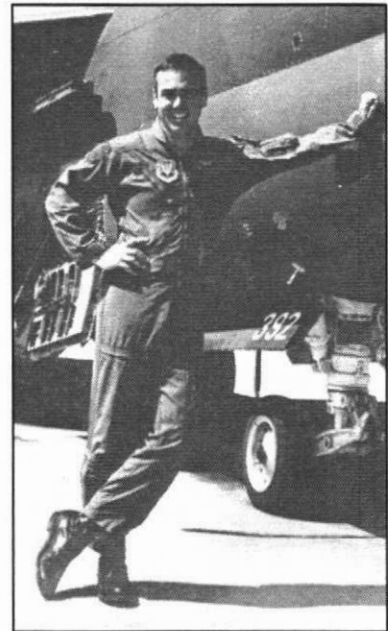
The eighth production F-117A, Article 792, was delivered to the test site at Groom Lake on 6 November 1982 inside a C-5 cargo transport. After final assembly and a series of engine runs and taxi tests, Lockheed test pilot Skip Holm flew the first flight of Article 792 on 9 December. Holm and two other pilots completed the contractor and customer acceptance tests in five flights, including verification of the aircraft's low radar cross-section. After acceptance by the Air Force on 22 December, Article 792 was assigned to the 4450th Test Squadron *Nightstalkers* (part of the 4450th Tactical Group) at TTR. The aircraft spent its career engaged in operational test and evaluation.

By 1986, news media had been publishing stories for several years regarding rumors of 50 to 70 "F-19 stealth" airplanes allegedly based at TTR. Spokesmen for the Air Force denied such rumors, but something was about to happen that threatened to expose the truth.

On the morning of 11 July 1986, Major Ross E. "Mule" Mulhare (Fig. 10) took off from TTR in Article 792 on a one-ship training mission. His mission was the last on the flight schedule in the pre-dawn hours. Mulhare's aircraft was not operating in low observable "stealth" mode. His navigation lights were switched on and radar reflectors allowed civilian air traffic controllers to track the aircraft.

After executing a turn over the town of Tonopah, Mulhare climbed to 20,000 feet under the supervision of Oakland and Los Angeles air traffic control centers. Los Angeles Center granted Mulhare's request to descend to 17,000 feet. He then cancelled his IFR flight plan, a routine procedure when leaving controlled airspace.

As Mulhare turned to the east, the lights of Bakersfield vanished, replaced by the darkness of the Greenhorn Mountains. His aircraft soon entered a steep dive and



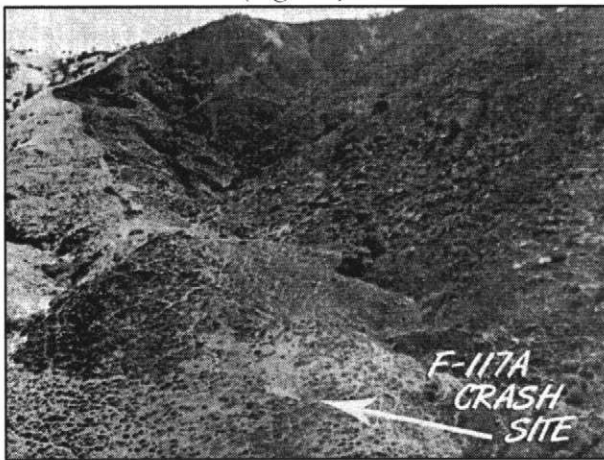
impacted in a rugged canyon about a mile above the Kern River. The jet struck the ground at a 60-degree nose-down angle, and may have been supersonic at the time of impact. Mulhare made no attempt to eject, and was killed when the aircraft disintegrated.

Investigators later surmised that the pilot, who earlier had reported being fatigued, became disoriented during the turn to the southeast because he had no visual cues. Also, the unusual air-data system on the F-117A does not function properly above Mach 1. If Mulhare's aircraft exceeded the speed of sound during its dive, attitude and airspeed data would have been degraded making recovery almost impossible.

The accident occurred at 1:45 a.m. PDT. Local fire and police department officials were the first to respond to the accident scene. Air Force personnel from Edwards Air Force Base arrived shortly thereafter, but found that a brush fire made access to the impact site virtually impossible. At 3:00 a.m. PDT, a Divert Team was initiated at TTR and arrived at the crash site approximately eight hours after the plane struck the mountainside. Delays due to difficulty arranging transportation prevented the team from arriving sooner.

Containment of the 150-acre brushfire hindered the team's access to the site as it took 16 hours for county firefighters, who were not allowed into the immediate area of the crash site, to extinguish the blaze. A Kern County coroner was turned away by military officials who said they were "taking care of the remains" of the pilot.

The crash site (Fig. 11) was declared a National Defense Area to prevent entry by unauthorized personnel. Civilian overflights were restricted within a five-mile radius. Armed military guards and Kern County Sheriff's deputies manned roadblocks at outer perimeter checkpoints. Local and federal officials involved in firefighting, crash investigation, and other activities surrounding the incident were ordered by the Air Force not to discuss what they had seen or heard.



Air Force personnel were shuttled to the site with helicopters from Edwards and Bakersfield. Other support personnel and heavy equipment were trucked in from Edwards and helicopter gunships patrolled the skies above the crash site. Air Force personnel set off small explosive charges to excavate buried items from the impact crater.

Robert M. McGregor, an aeronautical engineer from McLellan Air Force Base, studied wreckage and photos of the crash site for a fire pattern investigation. He noted that the post-crash blaze had burned surrounding hillsides but "the aircraft fire had effectively self-extinguished before civilian or military personnel arrived." McGregor determined that "post-crash fire damage to the airframe was remarkably light, while structural break-up was almost absolute." Most of the parts were lightly sooted, and evenly sooted along broken or torn

edges, indicating damage from the post-impact fire. Some parts were thrown clear of the blaze and escaped any fire damage or sooting.

Civilian witnesses Andy Hoyt, his sister Lisa Gjerde and her son Joey had witnessed the crash and then spent the weekend camping at Lake Isabella. On Monday, Hoyt called Air Force officials at Edwards and told them about the photos he managed to take as the jet plummeted from the sky. Hoyt, his sister and nephew were flown to Bakersfield the next day and interviewed at the spot where they made their sighting. Air Force officials also confiscated Hoyt's film.

Cleanup activities continued for several weeks. Responding to news media requests, Air Force spokesmen refused to identify the type of aircraft involved in the accident. This proved a terrible public relations gaff and security blunder. It drew unwanted public and media attention, and rampant speculation. The fact that much of this speculation was reasonably accurate was even worse.

Ironically, the media frenzy could have been avoided. Federal Aviation Administration air traffic controllers had been briefed that the airplanes operating out of Tonopah were A-7 attack aircraft. At Nellis Air Force Base, personnel frequently saw A-7s with 4450th Tactical Group insignia parked on the ramp. They often were surrounded by an unusual amount of security and were reputedly involved with classified avionics testing. This elaborate sham provided a cover for personnel assigned to the 4450th and could have served as a perfect foundation for a contingency cover story. If Air Force spokesmen had said Mulhare's airplane was an A-7 there likely would have been little attention from the press or public.

The first outsiders to visit the mystery crash site were members of a news crew from KERO-TV in Bakersfield. They flew in by helicopter on 8 August; a day after the military had departed, and found a scorched section of the canyon that had been considerably disturbed by recovery crews. They noticed that someone had erected a memorial to the pilot, consisting of an American flag on a pole supported by a rock cairn. They also found the ground covered with small fragments of metal and plastic. It took only a short time to fill several plastic sandwich bags with debris. Photos of these pieces (the largest was less than two inches across) were displayed on the evening news and in various newspapers. Air Force representatives subsequently confiscated the debris.

Other visitors followed. Bill Marvel and Dave Lewis hiked to the site on 18 October. In an interview with the *Los Angeles Times*, Marvel remarked on the flag and displayed a large aircraft component (seven inches across and weighing about six pounds) that he found partially buried at the site. Air Force officials requested the return of this item, as well, and Marvel complied.

I first visited the crash site in December 1986, just five months after the accident (Fig. 12). To reach the site from



public land required crossing the Kern River and hiking about a mile up a steep, brush-covered mountain (gaining nearly 1,000 feet of elevation in the process). When I arrived, fresh green shoots of grass had begun to sprout on the blackened earth. In contrast, the impact point stood out as a white indentation of pulverized granite. It looked like a sand trap on a golf course. Some nearby trees were still charred black and a smoky odor pervaded the site.

I had no idea what to look for. The existence of the F-117A was not declassified until November 1988, so I had no reference data. I examined the remaining debris, ranging in size from tiny fragments to pieces over 12 inches long. Materials included aluminum, titanium, stainless steel, graphite-epoxy thermoplastics, fiberglass composites and ceramics. There also were fragments of thin sheets of plastic and rubber, some with aluminized Kapton coatings on one side. One recognizable component was a sway brace from a weapon pylon (bomb rack).

Over the next 12 years I revisited the site six more times. After the F-117A was declassified, more reference material became available for comparison. Various photographers and authors documented the airplane extensively. It could be examined at relatively close range during air shows and to an even greater extent when one was placed in the USAF Museum at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. Pieces of F-117A airframes that underwent routine maintenance were sold as scrap and found their way into the hands of collectors. Two more of the stealthy airplanes crashed on publicly accessible land, providing an additional comparative reference. The wreckage of at least one was sold to a civilian scrap dealer.

Each time I visited the Bakersfield site, I had more knowledge about what to look for. I recognized inspection stamps from Lockheed Advanced Development Projects (ADP), the famed Skunk Works. Some of the stamps even included the letters ADP. Part numbers bore a "20" prefix followed by a letter, and then more numbers. This is the correct format for F-117A part numbers. For example, a part with an ADP stamp and number 20F123-1 RH would come from the right-hand side of the fuselage assembly of a Lockheed F-117A. Pieces of metal or composite covered on one side with gray or black plastic were pieces of skin with radar absorbent material (RAM) coating. The gray rubber with Kapton was also RAM. The plastic or rubber serves as a matrix for microscopic iron spheroids called ferrites, so pieces of RAM can be picked up with a magnet. Fragments of ferrite-impregnated ceramics were remnants of heat-absorbing tiles designed to reduce the infrared signature of the airplane's exhaust.

As soon as the F-117A was declassified, Defense Department officials acknowledged that the Bakersfield crash involved one of the radar-evading airplanes. Shortly thereafter someone involved with the F-117A program began to spread disinformation about the Bakersfield recovery operation. In a 1989 interview, SMSgt. Roy Pruitt told author James C. Goodall that the recovery crew dug and sifted every cubic inch of soil at the crash site to a depth of six feet and as far as 1,000 feet beyond the last recognizable debris, removing every

trace of the airplane. He further claimed that they “broke up an old F-101 Voodoo that crashed at the [Groom Lake] test site 20 years earlier” and spread the parts at the Bakersfield site to confound treasure hunters. Several years later, F-117A Flight Test director Richard Abrams repeated the story to the proprietor of an aviation memorabilia shop.

When I first read this story in one of Goodall’s books, I lacked the most important reference material needed to identify F-117A parts, but I felt that the narrative did not pass the “ring of truth” test. It just felt false. The more I thought about it, the more I realized the most fundamental error; the site had not been excavated to the level described in the narrative.

On my first visit I had seen numerous remnant bushes surrounding the impact crater. They were charred black but still rooted to the ground. If the site had been excavated and sifted, there would have been no original foliage left; the entire site would have resembled the impact crater. The scale of the excavation would have been enormous since debris had been blasted at least several hundred feet from the impact point. If the recovery crews had set their perimeter 1,000 feet beyond the last recognizable debris, the total surface area for the dig site would have been vast (perhaps exceeding 10,000,000 square feet). With a six-foot depth of excavation the volume (60,000,000 cubic feet of material!) to be sifted would have required enormous expense and manpower. Such an effort would be difficult on flat, loamy ground. In a rugged canyon with rocky outcrops it would be nearly impossible and would definitely be impossible to disguise. I had seen no evidence of an excavation of this magnitude; therefore this portion of the narrative was clearly false.

But what of the cover story’s other parts? The recovery crew had plenty of time to remove debris from the site and replace it with material from another airplane. Over a period of several years I was able to study the Bakersfield debris and compare it to known F-117A parts as well as to debris from two other F-117A crash sites. Based on this information the Bakersfield debris was clearly identifiable as pieces of a Lockheed F-117A.

Conversely, I found no debris at the Bakersfield site that could be identified as part of a McDonnell F-101 *Voodoo*. I did confirm that James S. Simon, Jr., had been killed in the crash of an F-101B in September 1967 while flying chase for an A-12 training mission at Groom Lake. It was the sort of detail that only old-timers from Area 51 would remember, and then only in general terms. Those I talked to could not recall the exact date or even the year. A researcher might be lured into thinking this event helped confirm the authenticity of the cover story, but there was no physical evidence at the crash site to support it.

I had the opportunity to study two F-101 crash sites, as well as complete and disassembled F-101 airframes, for comparative analysis purposes. The materials and construction methods used in the F-101 and F-117A are very different. So are the paints and coatings. The F-101 contains no thermoplastic composites or RAM, for instance. The F-117A, unlike earlier aircraft, was assembled with Torx fasteners whereas the F-101 was assembled with Phillips fasteners. The part numbers and manufacturer’s inspection stamps for both aircraft are entirely different, as well.

Based on physical evidence, it was clear that the site had not been sanitized after all. Contrary to some accounts there was no evidence of large-scale excavation and sifting of the soil. There were clearly identifiable F-117A parts and materials in the debris field. Finally, there was no evidence of foreign (i.e. F-101) material having been planted at the site as a ruse.

### **Follow the evidence**

I could provide quite a few additional case studies covering a span of half a century. A few examples would include a Northrop N-9M one-third-scale technology demonstrator for development of the XB-35 flying wing bomber, a Lockheed XP-80A prototype for the second operational U.S. jet fighter, the Lockheed U-2 prototype that was lost while testing anti-radar coatings for the CIA, a Mk.17 thermonuclear bomb that was accidentally dropped from a B-36 on the edge of a major U.S. city, and a Lockheed SR-71 that crashed next to a highway during a classified avionics test.

I have visited more than 100 crash sites in the western United States. Many of them represent aircraft and weapons that incorporated what were sensitive technologies at the time the accidents occurred. The sites were located in areas that could easily be controlled by the responsible government agencies during the accident investigation and cleanup. The government had the ability to maintain control of the site for as long as necessary. In many cases the agency involved had sufficient motivation to completely sanitize the site in order to protect advanced materials and design configurations or other classified information.

In some of the incidents, cover stories were used to discourage interested parties from visiting the crash sites. In at least one case, we have seen that cleanup personnel blatantly mislead higher headquarters regarding the thoroughness of their work.

Material evidence indicates that the crash sites were not sanitized despite good reason and opportunity to do so. In each case described above I have found positively identifiable debris surrounding the point of impact. The amount of debris and proportion of identifiable material was no different from that found at crash sites of unclassified aircraft.

### **KEDLOCK (Article 1003)**

Some years ago, I read a book called *A History of UFO Crashes* by Kevin D. Randle. It lists an incident that occurred in the summer of 1971 "near Edwards Air Force Base." A witness described hearing "a loud roaring sound and then a loud crash," and seeing a cloud of dust rising "several blocks away." She claimed to have walked to the crash site and joined a group of civilians who were "studying the craft" and "taking pictures." Air Force personnel soon arrived, allegedly "smashed the camera," and ordered the civilians to depart "or be arrested."

The witness said the mysterious vehicle "had no markings but seemed to be scratched. There were no windows or seams, and it appeared to be molded in one piece. It was a dark grayish color with greenish highlights. The texture was smooth."

The witness said military personnel “covered the craft with a large canvas and lifted it with cables” before hauling it away. The witness claimed “there was no mention of the incident in the newspapers.”

Randle was unable to determine if the incident was genuine or a hoax. He simply labeled it: “Insufficient Data.”

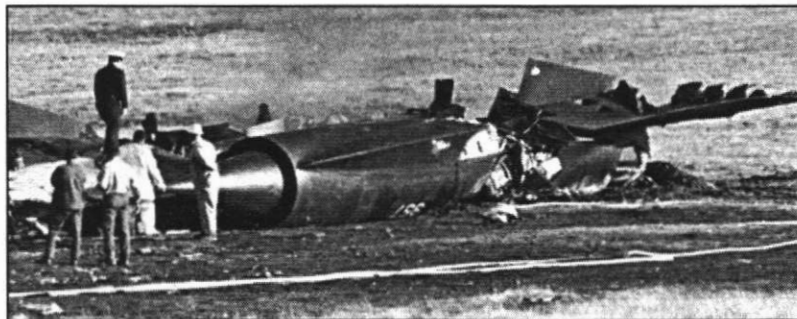
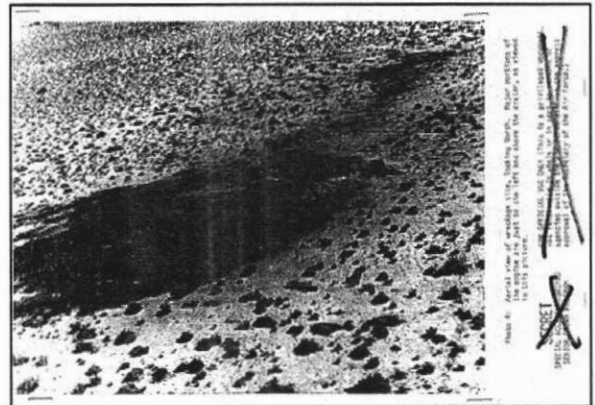
I decided to investigate this incident since it occurred relatively close to where I live. After interviewing a number of local residents and personnel from Edwards, I suspected the story might be a garbled description of the accident involving a Lockheed YF-12A known as Article 1003.

The YF-12A, developed under project KEDLOCK, was the interceptor variant of the Blackbird (Fig. 13). Initially tested at Area 51 in August 1963, the three prototypes were moved to Edwards in the summer of 1964. Article 1003 was eventually assigned to a joint program involving the Air Force and the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA).

After extensive review of historical records and interviews with Edwards personnel and area residents, I determined that there were only two aircraft accidents at Edwards in the summer of 1971 and they occurred just one day apart. On 23 June, a B-57 flown by two Test Pilot School instructors was returning from a routine training flight when it crashed 25 miles northeast of Edwards, killing both crewmembers. The next day, the two-man crew of a YF-12A (Article 1003) was forced to eject because of an engine fire.

The latter incident occurred just west of Boron, a community located on the northeastern edge of Edwards Air Force Base. The accident occurred just west of town and not far from Highway 58, just inside the base boundary. Proximity to Boron and the highway, and the lack of boundary fences, made the accident site (Fig. 14) relatively accessible to the public.

The description of the mysterious object reported by Randle’s witness sounded very much like a damaged YF-12A engine nacelle (Fig. 15). From a distance, it could easily have appeared to be a smooth, grayish, windowless vehicle.



The lack of press coverage is also consistent with the YF-12A incident. It was scarcely mentioned, even in local newspapers, as the fatal B-57 accident was considered more

newsworthy. In fact, news of the YF-12A crash was included, almost as an afterthought, in one B-57 story.

Using descriptions from eyewitnesses, I located the YF-12A crash site in 1996. I found a variety of debris including fragments of titanium skin and structure, engine parts, and the entire right elevon (Fig. 16). Part numbers and inspection stamps clearly identified the



aircraft as a YF-12A. The lack of composite anti-radar treatments on the edge of the elevon also was diagnostic of the type. Eventually, I was able to obtain a declassified copy of the accident report and also interview the flight crew.

Since a UFO is by definition unidentified, it is reasonable to assume that many UFO crashes involve experimental (but entirely terrestrial) aircraft. In my opinion, the Boron incident is one of those cases.

All UFO crash retrieval stories are worth investigating. Some will inevitably turn out to be hoaxes. Some will be misidentified terrestrial objects. If they involve real events, then evidence should remain to determine the nature of those events.

Professor Edmond Locard (1877-1966), a pioneering forensic scientist, once wrote: "Physical evidence cannot be wrong, it cannot perjure itself, it cannot be wholly absent. Only human failure to find it, study and understand it can diminish its value."



---

# The Flatwoods Monster Incident – The Night They Were Here

Frank Feschino

Copyright 2006 Frank Feschino

And now - the 10 o'clock headline news. The breaking story at the top of the hour for September 12, 1952, "A brilliant flame—apparently a meteor—flashed across the sky near the nation's capital tonight. Newspaper offices were flooded with calls by persons wondering about flying saucers. Most witnesses agreed that a blazing object had moved horizontally and came 'awfully low.' The National Airport Observation Tower said the object was definitely not a flying saucer."

More than forty years later, I discovered this long forgotten news story that was broadcasted across a panic stricken Washington D.C. and eventually learned that this flying saucer incident was part of a much larger news story that gained world wide notoriety.

In September of 1991, I visited a cousin's farm in Frametown, West Virginia, located in Braxton County in the center of the state. I soon discovered that UFO sightings and incidents were frequent in this region of the mountains and the Frametown locals had been sighting UFOs for years. A number of these sightings actually occurred over and near my cousin's farm.

I was overwhelmed when I saw dozens of crop circle rings and markings that had appeared on his property over night. I studied and documented these anomalies and a friend suggested I should show my research to someone. Shortly after, I was put in touch with crop circle enthusiast Colin Andrews. I then met with Andrews in Connecticut and showed him my research, including all of my data and photographs and we talked for hours. I also told him about an old UFO incident I had heard about while I was in the mountains of West Virginia.

I continued to visit Braxton County and documented everything I saw in the mountains and kept talking with Colin Andrews. Simultaneously, I began trying to learn more about the UFO incident I had heard about. It was the story that was about to change my life over the next 15 years, it was the story of the "Flatwoods Monster."

On September 12, 1952, the small town of Flatwoods located in Braxton County, West Virginia, slipped into a nightmare when a damaged UFO went down in their town during a full-scale flap. On that early summer night, a group of neighborhood boys were playing sandlot football on the Flatwoods Elementary School playground when they looked up and saw a large fiery spheroid-shaped object pass over a nearby mountain.

At first, it was heading south in their direction. The low-flying object then changed direction, heading east as it passed over the playground, over the boys, and over a road, and barely cleared the treetops on the crest of a knoll located on a farm on the other side of the road. The object then passed over a flat-topped mountain located on the back of the farm and crash-landed to the ground.

The excited boys shouted among themselves, "it's a meteor!" and some yelled "it's a flying saucer!" as they ran up the road in hot pursuit of the object. They stopped at the home of Mrs. Kathleen May, mother of two of the boys in the group. Mrs. May and a visiting cousin, 17 year old Eugene Lemon, grabbed their flashlights and escorted four of the curious boys onto the farm located directly behind the house in search of the mysterious object. The rest of the boys decided not to go on and went home. Mrs. May and the five boys proceeded up to the farm and were joined by another boy, a six year old, who straggled along behind the group.

By the time the group arrived at the farm, it was dusk. They walked up a dirt path where a wooded area was located on their left and a large gulley field was down on their right. Mrs. May led the group with Eugene Lemon and the remaining boys trailed behind as they headed toward the back of the property. A nauseating mist began to permeate throughout the area and sickened some of the group but they continued. Mrs. May and Lemon then heard strange noises coming from the area of a huge oak tree about four feet back from the path and to their left.

As they continued to walk toward the tree, they looked up and saw something near it in the darkened area of the woods that resembled two large glowing eyes. They were situated about twelve feet in the air and just below a large hanging branch. Mrs. May and the Lemon boy then turned their flashlights on and directed the beams into the woods at the two gleaming lights.

At that instant, a nearly 12 foot tall metal figure revealed its presence by radiating an illuminating glow and lighting up the entire area. Beams of light projected from the eye areas and it lifted from beside the tree as it emitted an exhaust gas from a portion of its lower torso. It then hovered across the dirt path in front of the nearest witness, Mrs. May, and sprayed an oily substance on her. At this point, Mrs. May and the group of frightened boys fled down the path screaming in terror and ran off the farm. Within a half hour, the word about this frightening incident spread like a wild fire throughout Braxton County.

Shortly after the incident occurred, it made worldwide headlines and the "Flatwoods Monster" story was broadcasted over the radio and television networks across the United States. It was also ranked as one of the biggest news stories of 1952 and was said to be one of the world's greatest mysteries.

I became the first primary investigator involved in this case since Ivan T. Sanderson, Gray Barker, and Donald Keyhoe investigated it back in 1952-1953. To date, I have conducted the longest and most in depth investigation into the "Flatwoods Monster" incident in history.

My investigation began out of sheer curiosity when I heard about the incident while in Frametown and then made a trip through the mountains to nearby Flatwoods. Upon reaching the Flatwoods town limits, I saw a large wood sign that was engraved, "WELCOME TO FLATWOODS-HOME OF THE GREEN MONSTER." I pulled over to the side of the road and thought, "There really must be something to this story."

After I saw the Flatwoods welcome sign, I had hopes of talking to some of the locals about the green monster. The welcome sign was the only greeting that I received that day. I thought the locals would be very receptive to me and talk about the story. I was dead wrong. I walked around Flatwoods and eventually spoke to a few people in town. The conversations, if you could call them that, were very short. A couple people said, "Ah, there was nothing to that story" and "We don't know anything about it." At least that is what they told me. I left Flatwoods very disappointed and returned home with more questions than answers. I kept thinking, "How could people living in a town with a 'Green Monster welcome sign' say there was nothing to the story or they didn't know anything about it?"

I then began to research the "Flatwoods Monster" incident on a historical level. I read every book that I could get my hands on that referenced the story. The monster had several nicknames over the years. Early on, it was called "The Phantom of Flatwoods" and the "Braxton Monster," then later the "Flatwoods Monster" and the "Braxton County Monster." Most of these books show a famous photograph taken in 1952 of Mrs. May holding a large poster-sized drawing of the "Flatwoods Monster." One week after the incident occurred, Mrs. May had appeared on a nationwide television talk show in New York called "We the People." Mrs. May sat down with an artist in the studio before the show aired and spoke of her encounter. He then drew a pencil illustration of the so-called "Flatwoods Monster" from her description.

By working with witnesses, I discovered that the artist's depiction of the figure was not accurate and that he had incorrectly portrayed it as a Hollywood-style monster, a claw waving creature that wore a cloth garment similar to a monks outfit. It was depicted as wearing a tunic top, a pointed hood that covered its large red head, and a long flowing pleated dress. This inaccurate rendition was shown to the national television audience, who thought it to be the actual likeness of what the witnesses saw, and it continues to be shown over fifty years later.

I began to study this case more intently and discovered the "Flatwoods Monster" was not just some local legend or folklore tale. I was amazed to find how widespread and far-reaching the story of this incident actually was. I was also puzzled because everything that I had read about this UFO incident in books was very brief in length and considering the magnitude of this incident, the lack of in-depth information and detail surprised me. The stories that were written about this incident were also very fragmented, disjointed, and confusing.

On another trip to Braxton County, I visited Flatwoods and several neighboring towns, including Gassaway and the county seat of Sutton in search of more answers. I discovered that most of the locals were not too receptive to outsiders, including me, asking questions about the monster. They knew I wasn't from "those parts" and it was very obvious because of the "foreign language" I spoke, a heavy New England Connecticut accent that immediately made me stick out like a sore thumb. I didn't fit into this close-knit community and it was very obvious.

I started spending more time out of the mountains when I went to Braxton County and visited the town areas more frequently. The locals started to notice me hanging around their town more often. Yes, I was back again asking questions and spent a lot of time in diners and coffee shops. Still, they would only talk briefly with me about the incident and I was getting on their nerves. When we did talk, many scoffed at the “monster” story, laughed at it, while others would actually get nervous and agitated with me when I raised the topic. Some just glared at me with a distrustful look and countless times I heard, “we don’t talk about the monster ‘round here no more”. Why were the locals so reluctant to talk with me, especially the elders who lived there back in 1952?

The way that the locals were acting around me was more mysterious than the mystery of the “Flatwoods Monster” incident itself. After repeated visits, many locals realized I wasn’t an average drop-in tourist and started to ask where I was from, what I was doing there, and “Why are you so interested in that darned monster story?” I explained that I had family in these parts and would stay with them up in the mountains when I visited Braxton County. Yes, I was kin. I then explained that the monster story intrigued me and that I was researching the history of the incident and trying to get to the bottom of it and wasn’t there to mock them or the story. When some of the locals realized that I had relatives and family ties to Braxton County, I was no longer treated like an outcast or a stranger who was spying on them. Furthermore, I wasn’t a newspaper reporter who was there to do another silly season Halloween story on the “Flatwoods Monster” for the millionth time. I was there to find the truth.

I eventually befriended some of the locals in Gassaway, Sutton, and Flatwoods who began to help me. In Flatwoods, they told me that their town and entire area went through hell back in 1952 when the story first hit. More than 10,000 people had visited Flatwoods in those first few weeks. The “Flatwoods Monster” story had grown overnight, made nationwide and worldwide headlines shortly thereafter, and broadcasted as far away as Europe and Japan.

This was a lot for a small town of 300 country people to handle. It is hard to picture, but in 1952, there were only a few cars and one television in all of Braxton County. The telephones in Flatwoods were still run by a local switchboard operator and connected to party lines. Listening to the radio and hanging out in front of the Flatwoods General Store on weekends were still the main forms of entertainment. If you wanted to hear the latest gossip, the general store was the place to be.

In Flatwoods, people got around by walking or riding their bikes and dirt roads and cow paths outnumbered the tar roads. Several people lived off of their land and everyone bartered with their neighbors. The children could walk to school by themselves and people didn’t have to lock their doors at night when they went to bed. In 1952, the small town of Flatwoods was a quiet place and definitely not considered the metropolis of West Virginia. The people weren’t rich here but they were happy.

In 1952, when Flatwoods was the focus of the world, the locals were getting tired of the attention. Strangers wandered into the area from around the country day and night asking questions about the monster. The calm, routine life of their once quiet town was turned completely upside down and shattered. The townspeople were getting frustrated and the rumors ran rampant over the "monster" story. This peaceful town had entered into a nightmare of events that they did not ask for.

The opinions of the locals in the area were also divided concerning the story of Mrs. May and the boys who walked up on the farm that night and claimed they saw a monster. The town was divided among skeptics, believers, and people who didn't know what to believe. Some said it was mass hysteria and the group saw an animal or an owl in a tree and misinterpreted it for a monster. Others said it was an elaborate hoax made up by the entire group just to get attention.

Some Flatwoods residents I spoke to felt that the story was bad publicity for the town because the public "might think we were crazy up here."

A number of people that I spoke with said they knew the witnesses very well. Mrs. May was a well-respected woman and the boys were good old-fashioned country kids and not your common street punks. Several people that I spoke with knew the boys growing up, knew their families, and said they were well respected in the community. They believe Mrs. May and the boys did see something on the farm that night, but what it was and where it came from was another question.

I was eventually referred to and was able to speak with the key witness involved in the incident, who had actually seen the monster, Mrs. Kathleen May. At the time, she lived near Flatwoods in the town of Gassaway. When I called Mrs. May on the phone and introduced myself, she already knew who I was. Word travels fast in a small community and she knew I was researching the monster incident. I asked her many questions and she explained what happened to her and the boys that night. She was very kind to me considering the amount of questions I bombarded her with.

I learned a lot about the incident and Mrs. May informed me about a number of things that were not in the books that I had read. She also introduced me to her son, Freddie, who was also a witness to the so-called monster. I interviewed Freddie several times and he actually took me to the farm where the monster was seen and explained the series of events that led up to the encounter. Both of them described the appearance of the "Flatwoods Monster" in explicit detail and I discovered that the monster was not a living entity wearing a cloth garment.

On one occasion I sat down with Freddie for hours and, with his help, worked up a police-style witness drawing of the "monster." After talking with Freddie, it became clear to me that what had been referred to as a "monster" was actually a metal shelled body that was mechanical in nature and resembled either a small rocket ship or some kind of vehicular type of space suit that acted as a probe. The body was actually a metal shell that was aluminum in color. It was about nine feet in length from the shoulder area to the bottom and flared out.

The top shoulder area was about three feet across and about four feet wide at the bottom. It was topped by a large ace-of-spades shaped helmet about three feet high that sat on the upper plane shoulder area. The front of this large helmet was covered by a clear flat glass-looking windowpane. What was said to be a head that was red in color was actually an inner helmet that was enclosed by the larger helmet.

The so-called arms and claws were actually antennae protruding from the plane of the shoulder areas on both sides. The pleats of the dress that hung in great folds from the waist area to the bottom of the lower torso were actually thick metal pipes. These vertical pipes were spaced around the lower shell of the torso and about five feet long. They were equivalent to exhaust pipes and emitted the gaseous odor that the witnesses smelled. These exhaust pipes were likely part of a propulsion system that lifted the figure above the ground and gave it the capability to hover. The aluminum colored body actually reflected the green color of the wooded environment around it when it lit up...hence the nickname of the "GREEN MONSTER."

I continued to speak with Mrs. May and her son, Freddie, and after several conversations started to piece together the events of this incident. I also expanded my research into other directions and traveled to several libraries throughout West Virginia in search of original newspaper stories. I spent countless hours on microfilm machines reviewing spools of film and looking for stories about the monster. As I discovered more and more information, I would call Mrs. May and Freddie and talk with them and ask them questions. I also met with some of the other locals who gave me private tours around Braxton County and helped to familiarize me with the area while I was putting together a time line of events for September 12, 1952.

The plot of the story began to thicken when I discovered another news story that made headlines across West Virginia on the following morning of Saturday September 13, 1952. The Flatwoods Monster story did not reach the press in time for the Saturday morning papers. The newspaper headlines across West Virginia on Saturday morning told about flaming objects that flew across West Virginia on Friday night. One newspaper, the "Charleston Daily Mail" reported, "Fiery Objects Flash Across Sky In W. Va., - Many From Wheeling To Bluefield Puzzled Over Weird Spectacle." According to this article, commercial airline pilots said "they saw meteoric objects flash by their planes while aloft" and reported them to the Civil Aeronautics Administration. It was also stated, "One pilot said an object had nearly clipped the wing of his aircraft."

"The Charleston Gazette" also reported an object sighted across West Virginia. In an article, "Meteorite Spotted in Kanawha Area," the Gazette stated, "A large meteorite presumably landed or exploded within a 50 mile radius of Charleston last night, according to reliable reports received by the Gazette." Although it clearly stated the object was a meteor, it then stated, "The object was also variously reported to have made hissing sounds and to have backed up and started over."

On Sunday morning, September 14, 1952, the first of two newspaper articles about the monster appeared in regional print. They appeared in the two newspapers of West Virginia's capitol city, Charleston. The "Charleston Daily Mail" newspaper reported a straight forward, no frills, and accurate version of the incident. Their headline read, "Braxton Co. Residents Faint, Become Ill-After Run-In with Weird 10-Foot Monster."

"The Charleston Gazette" also reported the monster story in an article, "Did it Ride A Meteor - Boys Spot Appalling Creature Near Flatwoods, Link It To Fiery Objects In Skies." This newspaper linked their two stories into one headline and story. The writer of this article was not far off in his explanation of these two events.

The scope of my research again expanded when I looked through other eastern United States newspapers in search of other strange flying object reports. I discovered there were actually several other reports of UFOs and fiery objects seen on the night of September 12, 1952. On that night, strange objects were seen flying over the skies of several eastern states. Up and down the East Coast, military installations, police stations, airports, newspapers, and even the Pentagon were flooded with calls from frantic citizens. The eastern United States was actually besieged by overwhelming numbers of Unidentified Flying Objects.

Early in my research, Mrs. May put me in touch with another key figure involved in the incident. Colonel Dale Leavitt lived in Sutton, was a World War II combat veteran, and in 1952 was the commander of the West Virginia National Guard, then located in Gassaway. I learned that during the time when Flatwoods was being overrun by thousands of visitors, Leavitt and several National Guard troops stayed in the area to provide crowd control.

I met with Colonel Leavitt on several occasions. On two occasions, Colonel Leavitt took me to the Fisher Farm in Flatwoods where the incident occurred. During the second trip to the farm, I was granted an interview and I videotaped the Colonel's story. Colonel Leavitt revealed that on the night of the "Flatwoods Monster" incident, he received a call from Washington D.C. telling him that the Air Force wanted him and his troops to investigate an alleged plane crash near Flatwoods and look for survivors. He was also ordered to then go to the farm and retrieve any and all samples from the crash-site.

Colonel Leavitt gathered and led 180 troops throughout Braxton County that night. Leavitt and fifty troops also went to the farm in Flatwoods and gathered several specimen samples. He told me that the Air Force "wanted to know what it was" that landed on the farm. Leavitt also told me that the 50 troops "stayed the night" at the crash site on the farm "in case something else happened."

I continued to research library archives and discovered two September 13<sup>th</sup> articles that referred to a "blazing object" that passed "awfully low" over Washington D.C. on September 12, 1952. "The New York Times" headline read, "FLAME OVER WASHINGTON - Brilliant Streak Across Sky - Probably a Meteor" and the Massachusetts "Springfield News" reported, "Flaming Object Seen at Capital." It was said that this apparent meteor prompted "jittery Washingtonians to believe they were in for another flying

saucer scare.” This was in reference to the July 19-20 and July 26-27 UFO sightings that occurred over Washington D.C. during the “big flap” of 1952.

Furthermore, I discovered that some of the UFO sightings reported by the press for September 12 stated that some of these objects had crashed.

The next phase of my research consisted of obtaining the Project Blue Book records for September 12, 1952. After getting the file segment on microfilm, I reviewed it and was astounded to find nearly two hundred pages of documents that referenced UFO sightings for September 12<sup>th</sup> and 13<sup>th</sup>, 1952. Most of these documents had to do with the UFO events on September 12 and the Flatwoods Monster case. There was also a connection concerning the events of the 13<sup>th</sup> as well.

I discovered that the majority of the September 12<sup>th</sup> documents pertained to what the United States Air Force called a single “meteor” sighting over the mid-Atlantic region. Specifically, they called it the “Washington area meteor.” According to a “confirmation” letter from the Akron Astronomy Club, it was sighted at “approximately 7:00 P.M. EST” and had a “Duration: 5-6 seconds” with an “Actual Velocity: 27 miles per second.”

The “Flatwoods Monster” incident was heavily documented in this file and pages of published books about the story were copied in it. An official document, “Project 10073 Record Card ATIC Form 329,” gave the details of the case. It stated, “The West Virginia monster so called. Actually the object was the well-known Washington area meteor of 12 Sep landing near Flatwoods, W. Va. Have confirmation of an Astronomy Club from Akron, Ohio. Letter from E.C. President - Akron Ast. Club.” This 10073 document also stated, “Location: Flatwoods, West Virginia” as well as the time of the sighting, “1930 EST” which translates to 7:30 P.M. EST. This is a thirty-minute span from the time the “Washington area meteor” passed over the Capital until it allegedly made its “landing near Flatwoods.” The actual velocity of the meteor was said to be “27 miles per second.” Flatwoods, WV is located 206 miles west of Washington and if this alleged meteor was traveling at “27 miles per second,” it would have reached the Flatwoods area in about 7-8 seconds.

Shortly after the incident, Donald Keyhoe spoke with Albert Chop, an Air Force spokesman about the “Flatwoods Monster” incident. Chop told him the Air Forces explanation of the incident and stated, “The glowing object seen by Mrs. May and the boys was actually a meteor.” The Air Force gave a speculative explanation of the monster and stated, “The group did see two glowing eyes, probably those of a large owl perched on a limb” and “underbrush may have given the impression of a giant figure.”

Additional sightings were also reported that night up and down the eastern seaboard and were also said to be the same meteor, called a “fireball.” The government insisted that all of these sightings around the country were all attributed to the same meteor. I discovered that these sightings were made at different times, over different locations, and were flying on different directional headings. I then researched the astronomical history of meteors for September 12, 1952 and worked with astronomers to find out more about the “well-known Washington area meteor.” I discovered this alleged meteor was not so well known outside



of the Project Blue Book files. According to the astronomers, there was no meteor and not any meteor shower activity anywhere near that area on September 12, 1952. Furthermore, there have only been three recorded meteors that have ever landed in the state of West Virginia according to their official records and none of them landed on September 12, 1952.

Next, I took all of the information from the sightings that I found in all of the newspaper articles and combined them with the Project Blue Book sightings. I discovered that what was said to be a single meteor was actually one of several questionable objects that flew over a total of eleven states.

The number of sightings and events were growing and making it difficult for me to track on small maps. To solve this problem, I combined several aeronautical maps together and made one gigantic map of the eastern United States to get an overview of all of the sightings. I then pinpointed the locations and times where these sightings occurred throughout the east, connected the dots, recreated flight path trajectories, and started to piece the entire story together. I could finally see the big picture as it occurred over the entire eastern United States.

The results of my investigations were that the "FLAME OVER WASHINGTON" actually flew over the Capitol on a western heading at 8:00 PM. EDT/7:00 PM. EST. I tracked its flight path across the country and it continued to fly on a western trajectory. The flaming object traveled about 206 miles due west where it crash-landed in Flatwoods, West Virginia about 30 minutes later.

I also tracked two other flaming objects that passed over the eastern United States shortly before the object that passed over Washington D.C. When I stepped back and looked at this big map hanging on the wall, I realized these three objects actually fanned out across the United States on western headings from the east coast.

The first object flew on a southwest trajectory toward Tennessee. The object actually flew more than 100 miles through the restricted airspace of the Oak Ridge National Laboratory (ORNL) and continued on a direct course heading toward this facility located in Oak Ridge, Tennessee. It landed in the small town of Arcadia just before reaching ORNL then departed the area shortly after and proceeded in the opposite direction. The second fiery object flew on a northwest course heading toward Wright Patterson AFB in Dayton, Ohio. Shortly before reaching the base the object turned, redirected its course heading, then proceeded in the opposite direction toward the West Virginia panhandle. It nearly hit a commercial passenger plane in the vicinity of the Wheeling-Ohio County Airport shortly before going down in the panhandle near Wheeling. This object then took off and was seen flying southwest over West Virginia toward the Capitol city of Charleston. Upon reaching this area, this fiery object actually crash-landed then lifted off three times on the outskirts of Charleston. The object finally departed the area and I tracked it heading south over West Virginia. The last documented area where the object was sighted was over the town of Bluefield near the southern border of West Virginia. The third fiery object that flew over

the eastern United States was the "Flame Over Washington." It passed over the nation's capital on a due west trajectory.

These three objects displayed several of the same characteristics along their flight paths. All of them were reported to be on fire and had pieces falling off them. These objects were disintegrating in mid-air along their flight paths and then reappearing shortly after in other nearby areas. Each one of these objects crash-landed in the United States and took off shortly after and one actually went down then lifted off on four separate occasions. These three objects were sighted and reported passing over more than forty locations of six different states within a time span of about thirty-five minutes.

As a result of my research, it was clear that the "Flatwoods Monster" incident was definitely not an isolated event. I continued to search through regional and nationwide newspapers looking for more information about the "Flatwoods Monster." I found several more headline stories about it. On Monday September 15, 1952, "The Charleston Gazette" reported the incident in an article titled, "Braxton Monster Left Skid Marks Where He Landed." This article was a "Special to The Gazette" edition and, in all my research, was the most accurate version ever printed about the incident.

It was accurate because it was written by A. Lee Stewart, Jr., the first Braxton County reporter in Flatwoods shortly after the incident occurred. He covered the story and also broke the eventual story to "The Charleston Gazette." Stewart, the co-owner of "The Braxton Democrat" newspaper, actually spoke with the witnesses involved in the incident that night and shortly after went to the crash site on the farm. He was the first person to have interviewed all of the seven witnesses.

During my research, I tracked down Mr. Stewart and was invited to his home and spent a few days with him. I interviewed him on videotape and he gave me an in-depth account of all the events in which he was involved concerning the "Flatwoods Monster" incident. Stewart was a key participant in most of the events following the encounter and set the stage for the story by telling me the timeline of events that occurred that night and the following morning.

For this September 15<sup>th</sup> Gazette article, he was given the details of the story by the witnesses and Mrs. May gave him a detailed description of what was called a "monster." This article was the first and only article to give the correct description of the so-called monster as told by an eyewitness. It states that, "It left tracks from six to eight feet apart. Wore a suit of green armor. Looked like a mechanical man. Was 10 feet tall, four feet wide. Had a blood red face. Sported a black, spade-like cowl which extended a foot or more above its head." Further details state, "It had claw-like 'toy' hands, too, and eyes the size of half-dollars, according to Mrs. Kathleen May.

When the story about this incident hit the United Press on Monday September 15, 1952, it struck like a clap of thunder but the "(UP)" version of the giant figure was inaccurate. It did not give the correct description of the giant figure as described to A. Lee Stewart Jr. by Mrs. May in the "Charleston Gazette" article. Several newspapers throughout

the United States carried the UP story, including a front page headline story in the "New York Daily News" that read, "The Thing 10-Foot Tall, Terrifies Party of 7." This UP article reported the storyline of the incident accurately but gave a quoted description of the figure as, "an evil-smelling fire-breathing monster".

Another UP article in the "Manchester Union-Leader" from New Hampshire ran the headline, "Huge Monster on West Va. Hill Frightens Woman and Six Boys." This paper gave a quoted description of the giant figure and stated, "The thing, described by witnesses as 'half-man, half-dragon' had not been reported since Friday." This UP article also called the giant figure "a Frankenstein monster with BO".

The United Press information that described the giant figure as a "half-man, half-dragon" and "an evil-smelling fire-breathing monster" actually set up the incident to be turned into a joke. The inaccuracies in reporting the incident were horrendous and writers had a field day with the story.

As I continued to research this amazing story, I discovered The West Virginia State Police got involved in the debunking end of the incident. A West Virginia newspaper "The Wheeling News Register" printed the following "(UP)" headline, "Officers Shake Heads Over W.Va. Ogre Tale" in part it stated, "Authorities said they believed the 'flying saucer' which Mrs. May's sons saw was a meteorite. The incident occurred during a meteor shower over a three state area." Several "(U.P.)" articles stated that, "Police laughed. They said the so-called monster had grown from seven to 17 feet high in 24 hours." Other articles stated, "Police Discount Half-Man, Half-Dragon Figure Seen in hills as 'Saucer' Hysteria." Another headline read, "Police Say Braxton Monster Product of 'Mass Hysteria'" while another article stated, "police figured the smelly man boogie-man was the product of 'mass hysteria.'"

Did a 32 year old woman and six country boys all misinterpret an animal or a bird perched in a tree and all describe the same vision of a monster? Is it possible that Mrs. May and six boys pulled off a perfectly executed and elaborate hoax that reached world wide recognition?

I continued to research the story and came across several articles concerning a missing USAF Interceptor jet that vanished into thin air on September 12 shortly before the "Flatwoods Monster" incident. For several years I investigated this incident and was told by government officials that there was no record of this incident and was given the run around. I also discovered that there were also other reports of mysterious incidents involving jets that night and my research took on a whole new perspective. I discovered that the United States Air Force had actually issued orders to their pilots to shoot down UFOs if they refused orders to land. This was revealed in July, 1952 of that year and only weeks before September 12, 1952 when several damaged UFOs crashed in the United States.

With the assistance of Stanton T. Friedman and several other researchers, I amassed a collection of data concerning the little known "shoot them down" story from 1952. In my new book, "Shoot Them Down - The Flying Saucer Air Wars of 1952," I retrace the roots of the United States Air Force's involvement with the UFO's earlier that year and the

relationship between those events and my ongoing research into the "Flatwoods Monster" incident. I will also reveal my new military findings. This includes the extensive and unimaginable United States fighter aircraft accidents, unusual mishaps, and fighter plane and pilot disappearances that occurred during this amazing period of UFO activity.

---

# Alien Viruses and Leaked Documents

Dr. Robert M. Wood

Copyright 2006 Robert M. Wood

## Abstract

Dr. Wood, a long-time researcher and UFO document examiner, will deal with the issues surrounding the introduction of alien diseases into our society, as triggered by revelations in both leaked documents and the open literature. Two fictional stories link the topic in the mind of the public: "The War of the Worlds" and the "The Andromeda Strain." These fictional stories have played a critical role in the perspective of the cover-up over the decades. He will specifically identify relevant documents and phrases therein that deal with human deaths, and show possible relationships with alien pathogens. The control of epidemics arising from exposure to alien pathogens has always been a sensible worry, and there have been several alien crashes that have been followed by local deaths. Several examples of alien infections will be explored, with some consideration of the possibility that cattle mutilations may be experiments by both aliens and our own covert forces to better understand the long term effects of viruses and prions--the latter the apparent source of deadly "mad cow" and related diseases. Alien pathogens have played and are playing a critical role in our global society and are certainly being studied both by human forces and by also by the aliens themselves.

## Introductory perspective: there is no magic and there's just one science

"Any sufficiently advanced technology is indistinguishable from magic."<sup>2</sup> I don't believe in magic...but I have seen it at the Magic Castle in Hollywood. Magicians are trained to know how to fool people using the real world of science, and since they fool so many people successfully, some of them may become arrogant. When trained physicists feel they can replicate most of the known phenomena, they too can become arrogant, until they encounter some data that are anomalous, that "don't fit." Some scientists are inclined to discard the data and preserve the order they thought they knew, and make statements like, "Space travel is utter bilge." (British Astronomer Royal, 1956.<sup>3</sup>) Others attempt to classify the anomalous data and see if theories can be modified to accommodate them. These new theories then become the science of tomorrow. The seeming "magic" has been explained with new equations.

All living creatures have unique characteristics for their species. Some "lower order" insects like bees have remarkable skills at finding nectar; different bird species are highly adapted to finding their own kind of food. The societal aspects of ant colonies are well known. Some of them use techniques that we, as "intelligent life", have difficulty explaining. So, what characterizes "intelligence"? I choose that it is "logic and the attendant mathematical lore that goes with it." So, intelligent life in the universe<sup>4</sup> is expected to be logical and probably to be able to understand equations, and design useful tools. Now, one could argue that ant colonies are sophisticated, and that their society is

---

<sup>2</sup> Arthur C. Clarke, *Profiles of the Future*, 1961

<sup>3</sup> Sir Richard Wooley, British Astronomer Royal, 1956, one year before Sputnik

<sup>4</sup> Shklovskii and Sagan, *Intelligent Life in the Universe*, 1966

complex. However, if we found ant colonies on another planet, I doubt we would declare them intelligent. They, and the birds and the bees seem to survive more as a result of sophisticated instinct than logic.

Fred Hoyle, a brilliant cosmologist, once wrote a science fiction book called "The Black Cloud"<sup>5</sup> which described the psychic attack on Earth of a cloud of particles (each of no consequence by itself) dooming Earth. Since some alleged aliens have been reported as having psychic abilities, it is conceivable that they might be able to do all this logic and mathematics psychically, thereby suggesting lack of a logical thought process. However, I would argue that the logic and math exists in their society even though they may not put it on paper. For example, the process of remote viewing has been enhanced by a logical treatment of the procedures, and random number generators are yielding a wealth of impressive data in both time and space.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore, in discussing alien societies and motives (and we will be doing some of that), I'm going to assume that it is reasonable to assess their motives, means and opportunity on a logical basis, and that they have access to no different set of equations or physics or biology than we do. If their society is older, they could logically be able to understand our universe more clearly with even better concept and attendant equations than we have. In summary, it is logical to assume that the laws of nature apply equally everywhere.

### **Alien diseases and the science fiction classics**

The public, the government, and the media have all been influenced by two powerful stories, both made into movies, and they have affected how we potentially view alien creatures. The first one, the famous "War of the Worlds"<sup>7</sup> by H.G. Wells, has been made into at least one famous radio broadcast<sup>8</sup> and two movies. Here the invading Martian aliens (big, destructive, seemingly mechanical) attempt to kill everyone in sight until at the end they die, killed by one of our own infections.

In the second classic story, "The Andromeda Strain"<sup>9</sup>, an exploratory craft is brought back to earth ahead of schedule for classified regions, and crashes in a rural area, and those who investigate, including the town's doctor, are killed by a deadly pathogen which turns out to be classified as a virus having a fascinating structure and mechanism of action. We have been preparing for this event for decades, so with multi-levels of biologic security at the disease control center, and by clever reasoning, we are able to defeat the disease just before it kills everyone in the story, and subsequently, the earth's population. This too has been made into a movie very effectively.<sup>10</sup>

These stories have major significance towards the perception of UFOs by the Government and by the public. The War of the Worlds left the impression, partly because of media hype, that millions of people were panicked by the potential threat of aliens. Actually, according to historians, two people died, one from a heart attack and one from

<sup>5</sup> Fred Hoyle, *The Black Cloud*, 1957

<sup>6</sup> For example, go to [www.princeton.edu](http://www.princeton.edu) and look for the Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research publications.

<sup>7</sup> H.G. Wells, *War of the Worlds*, 1898

<sup>8</sup> Orson Welles, 1938, *War of the Worlds*, on the Mystery Theater

<sup>9</sup> Michael Crichton, *The Andromeda Strain*, Knopf, 1969

<sup>10</sup> One in 1971 and one in 1992.

running a red light.<sup>11</sup> Those who were upset were pretty much limited to those who were near the alleged landing locations of the aliens. Nevertheless, the image stuck: aliens will cause panic if they are really here. This assumption, in my opinion, significantly influenced governments to suppress the genuine potential extraterrestrial sightings and indeed -- the early indications that we thought they were extraterrestrial.<sup>12</sup> So, avoiding panic became one of the centerpieces of policy for UFO management by the U.S.

The second book, "The Andromeda Strain" is also significant in that it deals with the potential panic, but introduces a reality found today in service for the study and control of communicable diseases in both mostly unclassified (Center for Disease Control, Atlanta) and classified (Fort Detrick, Maryland) research institutions run by the Government. Similar highly sophisticated multi-level containment facilities exist in industry for research. The sophistication of these facilities transcends those in this fiction book, both here and in the former Soviet Union at Biopreparat and indeed at Porton Down, to be mentioned by my colleague Nick Redfern in the next talk.

### **Leaked classified documents describe a robust UFO recovery program since the 40s**

The concerns for the containment of alien pathogens probably began with the Cape Girardoux alien, allegedly held up for a photo by two federal agents.<sup>13</sup> We have no data on whether they became ill after the recovery; however, The Majestic Documents<sup>14</sup> include three rather specific and significant references to crash recoveries. The first is the "Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit" preliminary report on the Roswell crashes signed July 16. The second is the "1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report" (published after March 1951, based on an internal reference), dealing with extensive review of all the technology from UFOs to date. The third is the Special Operations Manual, or SOM 1-01, entitled "Extraterrestrial Entities and Technology Recovery and Disposal"<sup>15</sup>. The first two of these leaked documents appear to be drafts of final versions, whereas the SOM 1-01 is a final, proofread, professionally produced field manual printed in 1954 on a hot lead printing press.

There are several quotations that deal with crashes, aliens, illness and mutilations. From the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report<sup>16</sup>:

"7. There were five recovered bodies, two of which were found in a severely damaged escape cylinder, and the remaining three were found some distance away from the cylinder. All five appeared to have suffered from sudden decompression and heat suffocation

(Recovery and autopsies of the occupants are covered in detail in separate study GRAY SUIT within Projects 612 and 621, ULATT EXPLOITATION-MAJESTIC SERIES 4, P. 40-102) and as a result of damage from unknown causes.

8. The Panel was concerned over the contamination of several SED<sup>17</sup> personnel upon coming into contact with debris near the power plant. One technician was overcome

---

<sup>11</sup> Hadley Cantril, *The Invasion from Mars*, Princeton Univ. Press, 1940

<sup>12</sup> For example, the letter from George Marshall to FDR dated March 1942 after the LA "air raid".

<sup>13</sup> *The Secret DVD*, Wood and Wood LLC, 2003

<sup>14</sup> Wood, Robert M. and Ryan S., *The Majestic Documents*, 1998

<sup>15</sup> *Majestic-12 Group Special Operations Manual* dated April 1954

<sup>16</sup> Wood R.M. and Wood, R.S., *The Majestic Documents*, pages 87-103

<sup>17</sup> Sandia Engineering Division

(sic) and collapsed when he attempted the removal of a body. Another medical technician went into a coma four hours after placing a body in a rubber body-bag. All four were rushed to Los Alamos for observation. All four later died of seizures and profuse bleeding. All four were wearing protective suits when they came into contact with body fluids from the occupants.

9. Autopsies on the four dead SED technicians are not conclusive. It is believed that the four may have suffered from some form of toxin or highly contagious disease (sic). Tissue samples are currently being kept at Ft. Detrick, Md.”

In addition, in the Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit report, the quote is...

“12. The most disturbing aspect of this investigation was – there were other bodies found not far from LZ-1 that looked as if they had been dissected (sic) as you would a frog. It is not known if army field surgeons (sic) had performed exploratory surgery on these bodies. Animal parts were reportedly discovered inside the craft at LZ-2 but this cannot be confirmed. The team has reserved judgment on this issue.”

This quote makes it clear that there were two crash sites with bodies of some sort in the Roswell events, and this may have been among the first of animal mutilations.

It is clear from the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report that the medical and biological warfare inferences from the New Mexico events were significant (page 4):

(After the Panel’s review was initiated, GHC/IPU published in March 1951, two summary “MAJESTIC SERIES,” No. 98 and No. 99, of the series titled “New Medical Facilities for Biological Warfare; New Genetic and Pharmaceutical Development Programs.” These summary reports have apparently made use of much of the AEC<sup>18</sup> file material since 6,014 items are now reported as published “Medical Items” in the “Interrogation Reports” - see MAJESTIC SERIES, No. 98, page 1.)

More on bodies and autopsies:

“11. As to the bodies recovered at LZ-2, it appeared that none of the five crew members survived entry into our atmosphere due to unknown causes. DR. DETLEV BRONK has been asked to assist in the autopsy of one well preserved cadaver to be done by MAJOR CHARLES E. REA. From what descriptions the team was able to learn and from photographs taken by intelligence photographers, the occupants appear in most respects human with anatomical differences in the head, eyes, hands, and feet. They have a slight build about five feet tall with grayish-pink skin color. They have no hair on their bodies and clothed with a tight fitting flight suit that appears to be fire proof (some of the bodies looked as if they had been burned on the head and the hands.) Their overall stature reminds one of young children. It is believed that there were male and female genders present, but was hard to distinguish.”

It is interesting to compare this description with the forensic drawing taken from the description of EBE Type 1 in the Special Operations Manual, page 6. See Figure 1 at the end of this paper.

---

<sup>18</sup> Atomic Energy Commission



And on biological warfare (BW), 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report, page 5:

“BW programs in U.S. and U.K., are in field test stages. Discovery of new virus and bacteria agents so lethal, that serums derived by genetic research, can launch medical science into unheard of fields of biology. The samples extracted from bodies found in New Mexico, have yielded new strains of a retro-virus not totally understood, but, give promise of the ultimate BW weapon. The danger lies in the spread of airborne and bloodborne outbreaks of diseases in large populations, with no medical cures available.”

An item on page 9 reinforces this view:

“13. In the opinion of the senior AEC medical officer, current medical equipment and supplies are wholly inadequate in dealing with a large scale outbreak of the alien virus.”

These last quotations unite the discovery of lethal pathogens with the application to biological warfare for all to see. The storage of tissue samples at Ft. Detrick makes it very clear that these issues will not be studied by those without proper security clearances, and that the leading edge research undoubtedly went right to classified facilities and has stayed there. It would be totally reasonable to conjecture that the state of the art understanding of retroviruses probably BEGAN there, and leaked into the outside literature years later. This might explain why the search for “retro-virus” prior to 1951 in the open literature has been fruitless. In addition, the hyphenated version of the word has never been found in the unclassified literature. Some skeptics have argued that this suggests that the document is a fake because of this error. However, a careful evaluation of the 17 pages of the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report reveals 37 hyphenated verb, adjectives and nouns. The author of the report clearly favored the use of hyphens when in doubt.<sup>19</sup> Each reader can decide whether the author of the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report was “hyphen-happy.”

It would be reasonable to imagine that the study of all epidemics (epidemiology) would be often if not mostly classified. The preceding history and quotations augur to the ambitious student of biological warfare that the creation of a super weapon might well be possible. In the military research of the late 1940's weapons of mass destruction (WMD) were quite in vogue, both in the USA and the USSR.

### **What facilities deal with biological warfare and epidemiology?**

The facilities designed for safely studying pathogens include increasingly effective types of filtering systems that prevent the intrusion of specific sized particles, with the higher the number of the level indicating the smaller the size of filtration methods employed.

---

<sup>19</sup> List of 37 hyphenated words in the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report: other-world visitation, long-range flight, human-like (occupants), post-1947 incident, un-published documents, bio-medical intelligence, multi-layered security, psy-op development, over-all intelligence, stand-by fighters, all-encompassing defense, well-functioning (order), micro-circuitry, low-power transmission, electro-magnetic research, retro-virus, high-temperature alloys, electro-hydrodynamic technology, super-aerodynes, out-weighed, inter-active program, mid-air collision, body-bag, air-borne release, south-westernly (sic) course, small-disturbance theory, three-dimensional body, Indo-China, air-sea rescue, Wright-Patterson AFB, near-miss incidents, cylindrical-shaped aircraft, right-angle course (this hyphen is at the end of line), dogfight-style encounter, elliptically-shaped object, low-level flights, on-and-off (periods).

The facilities are divided in Biosafety Levels. Note the following is from Ft. Detrick's own literature:

“Appropriate precautions should be observed in collection, handling, shipping, and processing of diagnostic samples. Both the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC, Atlanta, Georgia.) and the U.S. Army Medical Research Institute of Infectious Diseases (USAMRIID, Fort Detrick, Frederick, Maryland.) have diagnostic laboratories operating at the maximum Biosafety Level (BL-4; see The U.S. Biological Warfare and Biological Defense Programs manual, for further discussion of BLs). Viral isolation should not be attempted without BL-4 containment.”

The facility USARMIID at Ft. Detrick, MD consists of four levels of Biosafety as was communicated to me:

Biosafety level I—minimal biohazard, Study of low risk infectious elements such as pneumococcus and salmonella

Biosafety Level II—moderate biohazard, examples of infectious agents studied: hepatitis, influenza, Lyme disease.

Biosafety level III—high biohazard, multiple vaccinations required, examples of infectious agents studied: anthrax, typhus, human immune deficiency virus.

Biosafety level IV Maximum security— examples of infectious agents studied: Viral Hemorrhagic Fevers: Ebola, Hanta, Lassa virus—all highly virulent with no known cure.

Other U.S. facilities include the well-known Center for Disease Control, Atlanta that interacts with the media and public, and the Dugway Proving Ground, an Army facility in Utah reported to be a storehouse for and testing of biological weapons. Would it be reasonable to assume that there are black ops here with unknown organisms of uncontrollable lethality? Are there black ops with EBE-related pathogens at Area 51 as well?

In the United Kingdom, the oft-mentioned facility for biological warfare is Porton Down, and my colleague Nick Redfern will be mentioning their possible role in alien crash retrieval in the next presentation. It is possible that there is another more covert facility with BL-IV capability.

In the former Soviet Union, the leading facility is Biopreparat, assisted by support facilities of the Anti-Plague Institute in Rostov, Vektor in Novosibirsk, the Bacterial Warfare Facility at Oblensk and Compound 19 in Sverdlovsk. In all there were 47 Facilities located across former USSR that deal with various aspects of biological warfare and epidemiology.

Also, the Pasteur Institute in Paris should be mentioned. They did early good work during World War II on Nazi biowarfare plans, and have a non-trivial capability and were arguably the most instrumental in identifying HIV-1, since many researchers and professors consider Montagnier at Pasteur more persuasive than Gallo at the NIH.

### **Have some past epidemics been due to alien viruses?**

Our current perception of life on Earth has been a monotonically increasing number of humans, with occasional reductions due to plagues, wars or famine. Epidemiologists study this history in more detail, as evidenced by this record:<sup>20</sup>

- Native South Americans use curare or amphibian toxins in poison darts.
- Soldiers catapult corpses and dead animals into besieged cities.
- 1346: Tatar forces besieging Kaffa (now Feodosia, Ukraine) catapult plague corpses into the city
- 1347-1351: Bubonic plague (the Black Death) kills 25 million people in Europe.
- June 24, 1763: Capt. Ecuyer, a British officer under the command of Gen. Sir Jeffrey Amherst, distributes smallpox infected blankets to Indians during the French and Indian War in North America.
- 1881: Louis Pasteur develops bacterial vaccination. (Rabies is a virus).
- 1918-1919: Spanish flu kills 50 million people around the world (did this start with reports of the IRA firing on a UFO during the post Easter Rebellion Conflict and can this withstand epidemiological vector explanation?)
- 1925: Geneva Protocol for the Prohibition of Use in War of Asphyxiating, Poisonous or Other Gases and of Bacteriological Methods of Warfare.
- 1932-1945: Japanese establish biological weapons program, known as Unit 731, at Pin Fan, Manchuria and other cities in China. Human experiments were used and 3,000 prisoners died.
- 1941: Japanese attack the city of Changteh with cholera. It is estimated 10,000 civilians and 1,700 Japanese soldiers die.
- 1942: British test anthrax on sheep on the Scottish island of Gruinard. The uninhabited island is still believed to be contaminated and is still off-limits.
- 1942: United States begins research into biological weapons
- WWII: Czech resistance uses anthrax as a weapon against German occupiers by spreading spores on envelopes.
- 1960s: Vietcong smear excrement on punji sticks used as booby traps; the United States develops a biological warfare arsenal.
- 1968: U.S. conducts biological weapons tests at Johnston Atoll in the South Pacific.
- 1969: U.S. and U.K. officially end their offensive biological weapons program
- May 1971- February 1973: United States destroys biological weapons stockpile.
- 1973: Soviet Union begins Biopreparat biological weapons program.
- March 1975: Biological and Toxin Weapons Convention comes into effect
- 1978: Bulgarian agents assassinate Georgi Markov in London, using a Ricin pellet and attempt to assassinate Vladimir Kostov.
- 1978 – 1980: Natural anthrax epidemic in Zimbabwe. Estimated 10,000 cases
- April 2, 1979: Anthrax accident at Sverdlovsk, Russia. More than 66 civilians and an unknown number of military personnel are killed. Records seized by KGB.
- 1980: World Health Organization eradicates smallpox. Officially, two labs have the virus, the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta and the Ivanovski Institute in Moscow. It is believed biowarfare units may still have smallpox stocks
- 1980-1988 Gulf War (Iran-Iraq): Iraq uses chemical weapons and works on biological weapons.
- 1984: Soviet Union reportedly creates super plague.
- 1985-1989: Ken Alibek (Kanatjan Alibekov) develops Alibekov Anthrax, a weapons grade strain.

---

<sup>20</sup> The source here is a former Soviet scientist who studied these matters.

- 1989: Valdimir Pasechnick defects to the U.K. and reveals Soviet biowarfare program.
- 1990-1991: Gulf War (Desert Storm) Iraq prepares biological weapons for possible use.
- April 11, 1990: U.S. and U.K. demand that the Soviet Union cease their biological weapons program. Gorbachev later 'officially' cancels the program.
- January 1991: U.S. and British experts inspect a Biopreparat facility
- 1991: Ken Alibek quits Biopreparat and defects to the United States, now works at Ft. Detrick
- 1992: Boris Yeltsin 'officially' cancels Russia's 'offensive' weapons program
- 1993: NATO creates working groups on biological warfare defense.
- 1995: Aum Shrinikyo releases Sarin gas in the Tokyo subway. Aum also researches biological weapons, *tries to obtain Ebola*.
- 1995: U.S. accuses Russia of continuing its bioweapons program and helping Iran develop a biowarfare program
- 1996: United Nations Special Commission on Iraq (UNSCOM) inspectors destroy Iraqi biological weapons.
- 1997: Soviet scientists publish details of genetically altered anthrax in Vaccine.
- February, 1998: FBI arrests two men, including Larry Wayne Harris in Nevada, alleging they are carrying anthrax. They are later cleared.
- March 1998: United States orders that all troops receive anthrax vaccination.
- Spring 1998: Canada orders troops in the Gulf to receive anthrax vaccination.

While it is true that any one of these epidemics noted COULD have started from an alien pathogen, we need to look at the evidence, beginning with those few cases where there seems to be some.

#### Four examples of possible death from alien pathogens

*Case 1: The SED Technicians.* First on my list is the death of the four SED technicians alluded to in the 1<sup>st</sup> Annual Report. The SED technicians were transported in such a way that the virus entered the air. See the next major section for a report on the possible correlation of these deaths with the epidemic near the Four Corners more than forty years later. Remember that outside of a host organism a virus is latent and can be present for an indefinite period of time.

In the Korean War, several thousand U.S. troops died from an insect-borne Viral Hemorrhagic Fever unknown at the time. Later when Bolivian Fever was discovered in late 1960s, an expert was sent from Ft. Detrick and Walter Reed, who treated some of these patients in Korea to assist a crack team of researchers. Extra-sensitive question: did the U.S. employ this pathogen as a test of biological warfare predicated on the R and D of what was sent to Ft. Detrick from the bodies of the SED techs, and were the troops collateral damage?

*Case 2. Varghina, Brazil death of Corporal Chereze.* Recently, A.J. Gevaerd and Dr. Roger Leir<sup>21</sup> have investigated the crash retrieval at Varghina and report that:

- EBE's were encountered and recovered
- Corporal Marco Eli Chereze, Secret Service of Military Police (P2) encountered EBE on 20 January 1996

<sup>21</sup> Recent report on research results from Brazil. *Varginha, Brazil ET Case - More Incredible New Revelations*  
Brazilian UFO Magazine # 102, January 2005

- Chereze and partner recover living EBE and take it to hospital for medical treatment
- Chereze touched EBE without any protective gloves
- Chereze developed symptoms post exposure
- Symptoms develop on 6 February 1996
- Presenting symptom was left axillary furuncle
- Chereze was Athletic Hispanic male, Healthy, Age 23, prior to exposure (no Hx of Splenectomy)
- Chereze pronounced dead at 1100 hrs on 15 February 1996

In both cases, we have the deaths of military personnel from an unknown cause

*Case 3. The Chihuahua Disk Crash.* Nick Redfern's presentation that follows provides detail on the deaths of a number of Mexican recovery personnel after the recovery of a crashed disk in state of Chihuahua. Although the trail is cold, shipping the disk to Atlanta (Center for Disease Control was established by then?) is suggestive of concern for an epidemic.

*Case 4. Antonio Villas-Boas, abduction, sex, followed by death.* The Villas-Boas story is a classic in the UFO literature.<sup>22</sup> In summary, Villas-Boas was a 23 year old farmer in Brazil on a tractor in October 1957 about 1 AM (to avoid the heat of day) when an alien craft landed nearby, some aliens forced him into their craft. He was placed in a room, undressed and rubbed down with a liquid. Then the room suddenly filled with smoke, followed by an alien female with nice-looking breasts, pointed chin and red hair under her arms, who obviously wanted to have intercourse, after which he was released. Over the next few months, his health declined, and in a few years he was dead. He passed through the following symptoms:

- Exposure to Gas and Liquid/Gel
- Sex: multiple levels of histological contact with EBE
- Later displays 'radiation' burns on arms
- "Pains throughout the body"
- Nausea
- Headaches
- Loss of appetite
- Ceaseless burning sensations in the eyes,
- Cutaneous lesions of light bruising...which went on appearing for months, looking like small reddish nodules, harder than the skin around them and protuberant, painful when touched, each with a small central orifice yielding a yellowish thin waterish discharge.
- The skin surrounding the wounds presented a hyperchromatic violet-tinged area.

#### **A Case Study in Medical Cooperation: was the Hantavirus lingering from 1947?**

What follows is a study in cooperation between highly disparate cultures, vainglorious rivalry between researchers, and the coevolution of various rodents, voles, and their passenger viruses, precipitated in large part by changes in ecosystems as well as mutations. A retrospective analysis disclosed that from 1991-1994 and later, patients ranging in age from twelve to sixty-nine years were infected by Viral Hemorrhagic Fever

---

<sup>22</sup> See, for example, Coral and Jim Lorenzen, *Flying Saucer Occupants*, Signet Book, 1967

(Hantavirus), with a 62% mortality rate. Due to the disease vectors, at the very least, more than half of the victims were Native Americans in the Four Corners Area.<sup>23</sup>

A highly proficient long distance runner, Merrill Bahe, a nineteen year old Native American of the Navaho nation on 14 May 1993 found himself gasping for air due to unexplained paroxysmal hypoxia, becoming febrile and overcome suddenly and dramatically with headache and extreme respiratory distress while driving with his grief-stricken relatives; (he expired mere minutes later, DOA after heroic resuscitative attempts in an ambulance). Bahe was gasping for air on the way to the funeral of his 24 year old girlfriend who had died less than 60 miles away from an identical siege of acute onset respiratory illness. Thus began a series of deaths in the Gallup, N.M. area. Epidemiologically speaking, the first observed case in a disease outbreak is called the Index Case: Bahe's girlfriend was the Index Case for the Four Corners Outbreak, having passed away in a small Indian Health Clinic; in the space of one week, her brother and his girlfriend, neighbors of Bahe's contracted the same mysterious illness, with the young woman, who resided in a trailer nearby, succumbing to symptoms virtually identical to the first two victims.<sup>24</sup>

Such symptoms in a patient as young and athletic as Bahe were shocking enough to motivate the attending physician, Bruce Tempest, M.D., to initiate what would become a widespread epidemic investigation: At the close of the day of Bahe's death, Tempest's networking attempts produced a list of five healthy, youthful adults, all expiring from an acute respiratory distress syndrome. Tempest then took the critical step of notifying the New Mexico Department of Health, along with Indian Health Service (hereinafter IHS) Epidemiologist, Dr. Jim Cheek, a former CDC Epidemic Intelligence Service Officer, on 19 May.<sup>25</sup>

Autopsy results disclosed that pulmonary edema was extremely pronounced: the lungs of Bahe and his girlfriend were greater than twice that of the usual adult of their height-weight ranges. The cause of death was listed as Acute Respiratory Distress Syndrome of unknown source, with a presumptive determination of pneumonic plague. Dr. Cheek's investigations of Bahe's trailer disclosed the presence of rodent feces, of which he took samples. Cheek phoned the CDC, and not long thereafter, the State of N.M. and the IHS formally requested CDC involvement.

The administration had made severe budget cuts both to the CDC and Ft. Detrick. Fortunately, Dr. C.J. Peters, while being cut from Ft. Detrick's staff had been able to secure a position at the CDC Special Pathogens Branch. All blood and tissue samples were handled on a BL-3/BL-4 basis at the CDC. Peters dispatched epidemiologist Dr. Jay Butler to the Four Corners area where he and his staff compiled lists of possible causes of death, and proceeded to eliminate as many as was reasonable—the list which fit the observed disease pattern of fever, muscle aches, headaches leading in a few to 48 hours to intensive coughing and irritation in the lungs, (which had been disclosed by autopsy to consist of leakage in the capillaries feeding the lungs, inducing hypoxia and ultimately death via pulmonary edema or cardiac failure) finally came down to the following:

<sup>23</sup> Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, *Update: Hantavirus Pulmonary Syndrome—United States, 1993*, Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report 42 (1993): 477-78.

<sup>24</sup> L. Garrett, *The Coming Plague: Newly Emerging Diseases in a World out of Balance* (U.S.A, Farrar, Straus, and Giroux, 1994)

<sup>25</sup> Ibid.

1. A new virulent influenza strain
2. A new coxiella (sheep-borne) bacterium
3. Anthrax
4. Hantaan Virus
5. An unknown chemotoxin
6. "Something completely new"

A rash of consultations ensued at the CDC, culminating with Dr. J. Hughes, Director of the CDC for Infectious Diseases to summon Dr. Joseph McDade, who isolated Legionella in 1977.

McDade was quick to suggest a viral cause and that an algorithm for isolation of the virus was highly crucial. Peters' Special Pathogens group worked overtime analyzing samples, while Cheek and Butler were canvassing possible witnesses. Press attention had developed and a Navaho taboo of speaking of the dead immediately after their demise was indiscriminately violated. The process deteriorated until journalistic curiosity began to be discouraged at gunpoint on the reservation. Cheek, himself a member of the Cherokee Nation contacted Dr. John Hubbard, a Navaho physician, and they jointly approached the Tribal Council, where accommodations were made.

A triumph of epidemiology followed: Medicine Men and Elders were consulted, deferentially, and they disclosed two salient facts to the Doctors: 1. the pinyon nut harvest had been excessive the preceding spring and 2. The mouse population was out of control.

We should note here that the mouse population was cited to have only twice been observed at such a peak, last in 1936, and most notably in a terrible epidemic in 1918.

The most probable disease vector then centered on mice. The investigation continued in that direction, with a breakthrough coming from Peters' Special Pathogens unit. On 3 June 1993, antibodies to Hantaviruses cross-reacted in patients' blood samples—Proving Koch's postulates, patient blood injected into mice produced an even stronger antibody reaction to Hantavirus reagents. Peters contacted his former Ft. Detrick colleague Tom Ksiazek, a molecular biologist who had also migrated to the CDC, who began analysis to identify the virus from a DNA-RNA perspective, which, coupled with the fortuitous attention of Drs. James LeDuc and Jamie Childs, who had done extensive work with Polymerase Chain Reaction (PCR) tests, an RNA quantification method, on rodents and Hantaviruses at Johns Hopkins. PCR evidence dismissed the fears of some medical personnel that Hantaviruses must all demonstrate renal symptoms, as one LeDuc-Childs study even indicated that only pulmonary tissue was the locus from which viruses could be easily extracted over the full course of the infection.<sup>26</sup> Peters' team succeeded, based on evidence that the deer mouse carried a strain of Hantavirus, confirmed by PCR, in discovering that the Four Corners Virus was a new type of Hantavirus, previously unrecognized.<sup>27</sup> Hantavirus patients were later identified from Florida to Oregon, all of whom confirmed the symptoms, and otherwise both the novel nature of the virus, and its rodent vector. In January of 1994, the four Corners virus was finally given its nom de voyage "Muerto Canyon Virus"—"Valley of Death Virus."

---

<sup>26</sup> Ibid.

<sup>27</sup> Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, Update: Hantavirus Pulmonary Syndrome—United States, 1993, *Morbidity and Mortality Weekly Report* 42 (1993): 816-20

Nephrologist Dr. Guy Neild of Middlesex Hospital in London was prompted by the Four Corners investigation to question whether the venerable mystery of the 'trench nephritis' of the American Civil War was due to Hantaviruses with a co-entrenched rats and mice vector.<sup>28</sup> We should note here, that trench nephritis was followed by the Spanish influenza, and renal Hantavirus symptoms seen in Korea preceded the pulmonary symptoms seen in the Four Corners. Renal symptoms, then pulmonary symptoms, do we have enough to see a pattern here? One is tempted to question here—are there samples at Ft. Detrick, Dugway proving ground or elsewhere of four SED techs, which contain, in the characteristic three discrete pieces of RNA, a related hantaviral strain or a related genetic primer to confirm or refute the presence or absence of a similar pathogen, as yet unknown to the American people?

In summary, the sequence of possible events to go from the alien virus from the four SED technicians to today is quite credible:

- The samples were sent to Ft. Detrick in 1947
- The virus was accessible to native flora and fauna
- Outside a host organism a virus is latent and can be present for an indefinite period of time
- Site of LZ-3 is less than 300 miles from Four Corners
- Ft Detrick would very likely want to test it for biological warfare purposes at Dugway Proving Ground.
- Dugway is less than 300 miles from Four Corners
- A small epidemic occurred in the 1993 near Four Corners
- The pinyon nut harvest and the rodent population were both huge that year
- The epidemic (later identified as Hantavirus) might have started either from escaped Dugway testing or natural migration from the landing site, accelerated by the vectors of mice and Pinyon Jays.

### **New pathogens, new diseases?**

We have now four examples from the past of apparent alien-caused illnesses, followed by death. It is evident that some of the best microbiologists of the world would have been working to understand causes and controls.

What is the ideal pathogen to use against inhabitants of earth? What would its characteristics be?

1. Rapid incubation period - VHF's
2. Rapid O/D (onset/death) some retroviruses, VHF's
3. Stable pathogen, difficult to kill—prions, retroviruses.
4. Overwhelms or bypasses the immune system. VHF, retroviruses
5. Biologically sophisticated "Surgical Strike" on the immune systems (e.g. HIV on selected T-cells)
6. Selective in action—should be defeated by sophisticated countermeasures known to attacker

One does well to consider that after the late Howard Temin, working independently of David Baltimore, discovered reverse transcriptase, after having positing the provirus theory and the focus assay, shared with Baltimore the Nobel prize in 1975—

<sup>28</sup> G. Neild, *Mysterious Respiratory Disease in USA* (letter) *Lancet* 342 (1992):61



it has been noted by several groups with rigorous commands of population biology and ecosystem analysis that a wave of intensified animal mutilations occurred in 1976, one year after Stockholm's gold lined Temin's pockets.

Meanwhile, today there are new threats and challenges emerging upon our society. Most people are aware of AIDS (auto immune deficiency syndrome), HIV (human immune deficiency virus), "mad cow" disease (Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease (CJD) and chronic fatigue and immune dysfunction syndrome (CFIDS).

This is a good time to introduce some essential definitions. As a physicist, I found immediately that one needs to know some definitions of the biological/genetic terms. So, here are some definitions that you'll need to know to understand the substance of the arguments if you are not trained in biology or medicine.

Pathogens are biological agents with the potential to induce disease and illness in their host(s) There are five kinds of pathogens:

1. Bacteria are microscopic, unicellular organisms with a highly diverse morphology.
2. Virus means poison in Latin, and is a microscopic particle which may infect the cells of a living organism. It is important to differentiate in our discussion specifically between an HIV-like retrovirus, a Viral Hemorrhagic Fever like Hantavirus, neither of which we know how to cure.
3. Fungi are eukaryotic (complex cell(s)) that digest its food externally and absorb the nutrient molecules into its cells
4. Protozoa are single celled eukaryotes which commonly display characteristics usually associated with animals, most notably mobility, and require other biological structures to get its carbon for growth and development.
5. Prions (short for **pro**teinaceous **in**fectious particles) is a type of infectious agent recently identified, made only of protein.

Each of these pathogens have a range of sizes depending on their molecular structure. Generally, they are listed in order of smaller size, with the smallest of bacteria being about 400 nm, which is the very largest size for the virus: viruses from 400 nm (Ebola is 200 nm in diameter) to 20 nm prions. The earlier identification of the Biosafety Levels at Ft. Detrick also identified which diseases were involved at level III and IV. Recently, research is suggesting that some of the more lethal pathogens are not viruses but are prions. Prions are infectious agents which (almost certainly) do not have a nucleic acid genome. It seems that a protein alone is the infectious agent. The infectious agent has been called a prion, defined as "small particles which resist inactivation by procedures that modify nucleic acids". Prion derives from (**pro**)teinaceous (**in**)fectious particle.

The discovery that proteins alone can transmit an infectious disease has come as a considerable surprise to the scientific community. Prions are abnormally-structured forms of a host protein, which are able to convert normal molecules of the protein into the abnormal structure. Though the exact mechanisms of their actions and propagation are unknown, it is now commonly accepted that prions are responsible for a number of previously known but little-understood diseases classified as transmissible spongiform encephalopathies (TSEs).

Prions are different from bacteria and viruses. The discovery that prion diseases were transmissible led researchers to the natural conclusions that the infective agent had to be a bacterium or a virus. When, however, infectious tissue remained infectious after

treatment with both heat (which destroys most bacteria) and ultraviolet light (which should inactivate viruses) the conclusion was that some other kind of infectious agent was responsible. In 1982, neurologist Stanley Prusiner of the University of California provided the first direct evidence that the infectious agent was a protein. The idea, originally put forward by the British investigators Griffith and Patterson, was highly unusual and even heretical at first—although it has slowly gained acceptance over the years. Nobel laureate Carleton Gajusek discovered kuru in New Guinea, in a cannibalistic tribe, brought cerebral matter from infected patients back to Ft. Detrick and Patuxent Wildlife Research Center, where they were injected into apes and other lower forms of life—then the apes escaped from Ft. Detrick and prion-based diseases spread throughout North America.<sup>29</sup>

Abnormal prions are infectious proteins. Proteins are essential to life. They are molecules made up of thousands of smaller chemical units called amino acids, joined together like beads on a necklace. Once formed in a living cell, a protein molecule folds in a curl. Protein molecules are fairly flexible and can adopt a number of subtly different shapes: in this simple chemical fact may lie the heart of the whole prion enigma. The prion protein, PrP, can exist in two forms: normal and abnormal. The normal form exists in the human brain and in other parts of the body. It is also found in many other mammals and even in birds. However, its function is unknown.

*The strange behavior of abnormal prions.* The abnormal form of prion protein has unusual properties. First, unlike the normal form, it is not broken down by enzymes. It also forms tiny fibers called scrapie associated fibrils (SAFs) in the test tube. It has been found that tissue that forms a lot of SAFs is often the most infectious. Finally, the SAFs often clump together to form a chemical structure called amyloid. In some cases of CJD and other prion diseases amyloid deposits, known as plaques, are also found in the brain under the microscope during microscopic examination of the brain obtained at autopsy. Plaques are also found in other non-prion diseases such as Alzheimer's disease and in aging brains, although the plaques in these cases are not made of prion protein).

*Ways in which abnormal prions are transmitted.* Dr. Stanley Prusiner's idea is that a single abnormal molecule could convert normal molecules into the abnormal form. These newly converted molecules could in turn, "corrupt" more normal molecules leading to a cascade effect which would eventually cause brain damage. It may be that once in a while (very rarely) a molecule spontaneously converts into the abnormal form, setting the scene for sporadic CJD and that would explain the relatively low incidence of CJD, one case per million per year. In familial CJD, it is known that there are mutations in the gene which are inherited from one parent. These may produce forms of the molecule which are more likely to be converted into the abnormal form. Finally, in CJD acquired by transmission abnormal molecules enter the body from an infected source, and set about corrupting the normal PrP of their "host".

*Humans might be infected by prions in 2 ways.* The first is by an acquired infection (diet and following medical procedures such as surgery, growth hormone injections, corneal transplants) i.e. infectious agent implicated. (Horizontal) The second is by apparent hereditary Mendelian transmission where it is a dominant trait. (Vertical)

<sup>29</sup> For a nice perspective of the spread of prion diseases, see Colm Kelleher, *Brain Trust*, Paraview Pocket Books, 2004

This is not consistent with an infectious agent. This is one of the features that single out prion diseases for particular attention. They are **both** infectious **and** hereditary diseases. They are also sporadic, in the sense that there are also cases in which there is no known risk factor although it seems likely that infection was acquired in one of the two ways listed above.

### **Animal mutilations: who's doing it and why?**

The evidence and history of animal mutilations has been treated in depth by many researchers, including Linda Moulton Howe who is presenting a talk at this conference. I shall not try to dwell on the evidence supporting their reality, but rather try to relate this to the medical issues and to where the data point. Since the mid-1960s, farm animals, mostly cattle, have been found mutilated with their sex and other organs surgically removed, without bleeding apparent. Sometimes broken legs suggest that they have been dropped, and some researchers feel that it is credible that the surgery takes place on a craft, and then the animals are released. Two kinds of craft are prominently noted: unmarked helicopters and UFOs. Serious study of all the data rule out any significant source due to ordinary animal or human malevolence. We are talking about either "our own" helicopters or "their" flying saucers. An analytical summary of the features dominant are:

1. Sudden Death
2. Missing Body Parts commonly include:<sup>30</sup>
  - Lips
  - Tongue
  - Skin and muscles of lower jaw
  - Rectum
  - Genitalia: (Penis, testicles and scrotal contents in males, and, on occasion, the prostate, vulva, vagina, and sometimes the entire uterus, even in pregnancy stages in females.)
  - Eyeball, with or without eyelids, often only the upper eyeball if animal is on its side.
  - Tail
  - Mammary glands (either teats or entire udders)
  - Ears (often only the left ear)
  - Exsanguination (blood)
  - Teeth (somewhat less frequent than the others)
  - Cervical lymph nodes
  - Colon and small intestines
3. Tissues removed with surgical precision, leaving most frequently either round or oval surgical wounds.
4. No relevant tracks around the dead animal
5. No signs of ante mortem struggle
6. Skin or soils around bodies do not demonstrate presence (even trace) of blood
7. During the investigation farmers or other observers note strange behaviour of animals in the herd or wild animals in proximity.

---

<sup>30</sup> See Figure 2 at the end of this paper for a chart of frequency of occurrence. Source: Colm Kelleher's NIDS (National Institute of Discovery Science) report.

*Logical basis for Homo sapiens involvement.* The steady growth of prion-based diseases in the world ("mad cow" in cattle, scrapie in sheep, transmissible mink encephalopathy (TME), chronic wasting disease (CWD) in elk, kuru in cannibals and Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease (CJD) in humans) have caused tremendous apprehension in the cattle, game, and meat packing industry in the UK, Canada and the U.S. Our smarter scientists would have seen this coming years ago, and the "classified world" could easily have contemplated a research program to fully understand the causes of these diseases to prepare to control them. Anyone wanting to understand how to vaccinate against new diseases would find that studies of infected cattle might be helpful. "Our" concerns deal with preventing epidemics and panic as well as gaining control of the human immune virus or potential alien threat pathogens, both retroviruses and Viral Hemorrhagic Fevers. Or, in the case of military application, their merit would be considered for biological warfare. Knowing perfectly well that an open unclassified project would have caused the very panic we would be trying to prevent, a covert monitoring project would have made a lot of sense. Get big choppers, make them as silent as possible, install the latest in laser cutting tools, anesthetize the targets with accurate darts, pick them up, get the bovine samples, and drop the carcasses near where they got them, and do it all in 15 minutes or so. Presumably it would also be easy to spot the sick ones by using an infrared signature discrimination technique (FLIR) if required. Such procedures allow a group so motivated to exploit a wide variety of ecosystems. Evaluation of some of the drugs and technology administered seems to demonstrate a link to current day German pharmaceutical laboratories.

*Logical basis for extraterrestrial biological entity involvement.* Since many UFO researchers, including myself, consider that the data suggest many more than one race, there would be of course a large number of motives to contemplate. However, some races seem to be protective of our interests and might be motivated by the same objectives as Homo sapiens. Therefore, the preceding arguments might also work for some EBEs. Other EBEs, however, could be assumed to be contemplating how best to take over the planet with viruses or prions, thereby reducing the turmoil and property damage. "Their" concerns might be (1) the detailed understanding of earth-based genetics, perhaps for breeding purposes or (2) for the development of long-term lethal pathogens and their vaccines for removing Homo sapiens from this particular planet. Prion-based diseases are invariably fatal, but the disease takes years to decades, e.g. CJD. This would be a good 'extinction disease', as it is categorically fatal, jumps species, and the pathogen is nearly indestructible. Clearly, their first visits in the 40s were relevant to causing some Homo sapiens deaths. The use of special fluids used in the Villas-Boas case suggests advanced chemical technology applications. They could want to perfect the optimum procedure to kill all the Homo sapiens except those that would be vaccinated.

### **Conclusions**

We have postulated that there is no magic; the laws of science are the same everywhere, and that the common element of intelligence is logic and the attendant equations. Therefore, there is no genuine caveat: "You're not smart enough to understand our science." This is even true in the presence of psychic phenomena. We just don't know the equations yet.

Two fiction stories involving pathogens have substantially influenced our UFO/alien policy, and leaked classified documents describe a robust UFO recovery program since the 40s. There are major hints from these documents about infections, death, mutilations, biological warfare, pharmaceutical research as well as the ever-present psychological warfare programs.

Three countries have major laboratories for handling potential alien pathogens and biological warfare. BW and the study of alien pathogens are intellectually entwined. Therefore, is it reasonable to ask whether it is possible or likely that some of our recorded epidemics are due to alien viruses. There are several alien crashes that have been followed by local deaths. There is logical possibility that the Hantavirus was the original pathogen from the Roswell deaths of four technicians. There are modern concerns that new pathogens are neither understood nor controllable, causing diseases about which we need more data. In particular, retroviruses, Viral Hemorrhagic Fevers (VHFs) and prions warrant attention because the diseases they cause are poorly understood compared with bacteria, fungi and protozoa.

Anyone wanting to understand how to vaccinate against new diseases would find that studies of infected cattle might be helpful. The evidence strongly suggests that both "our" guys (earth covert military forces) and alien craft are mutilating animals, mostly cattle for similar but different reasons. "Our" concerns deal with preventing epidemics and panic as well as gaining control of the human immune virus or potential alien threat pathogens. "Their" concerns might be the detailed understanding of earth-based genetics, perhaps for breeding purposes **or** for the development of long-term lethal pathogens and their vaccines for removing Homo sapiens from this particular planet.

Alien pathogens (viruses and prions) have played and are playing a critical role in our global society, and are being studied both by our covert forces and by the aliens themselves.

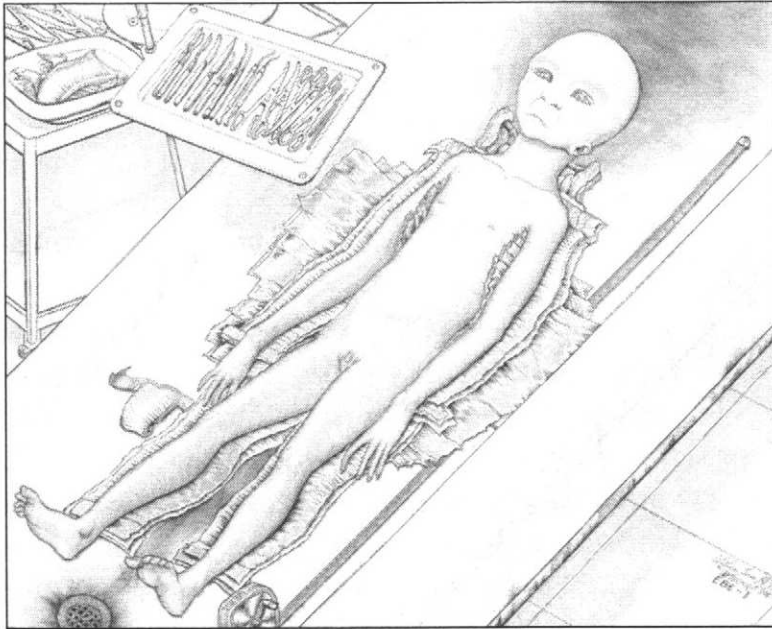


Figure 1. This forensic sketch was prepared for Dr. Bob Wood by William McDonald, based on the descriptive information in the Special Operations Manual for EBE Type 1.

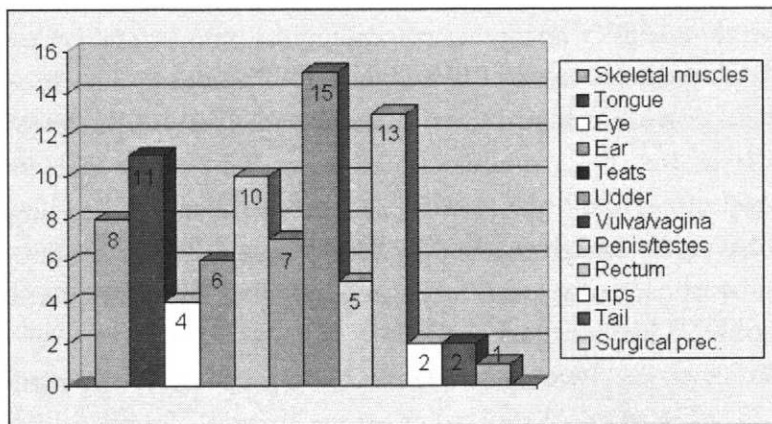


Figure 2. These data show the number of cattle parts removed for the samples described the NIDS report. The tallest three bars represent the ear, rectum, and tongue.

---

## 1974: THE YEAR OF CRASHED UFOS, ALIEN VIRUSES, AND BIOLOGICAL WARFARE

Nick Redfern

In 1974, two highly controversial events occurred: the first, an alleged UFO crash in the British Isles and the second a similar event in the harsh, hot deserts of Mexico. Taking into consideration the sheer geographical distance between the two incidents, one might be forgiven for thinking that there would be no connection. Not so. Both cases - in what is a clearly defined time period - have at their heart intriguing accounts and whistleblower testimony suggesting that Government agencies may have secretly uncovered a dark and disturbing link between crashed UFOs, dead alien bodies, lethal extraterrestrial viruses, and biological warfare. And it all began late at night on the dark slopes of a harsh Welsh mountainside.

On the night of January 23, 1974, an event occurred on the Berwyn Mountain range in North Wales that for some within the UFO researcher community has come to be known as the definitive *British Roswell*. As researcher Andy Roberts stated: "Prehistoric man lived and worshipped on the mountains leaving behind him a dramatic, ritual landscape dotted with stone circles...Folklore tells us that these mountains are haunted by many types of aerial phenomena, including the spectral Hounds of Hell: those who saw them recalled how they flew through the night sky baying as though pursued by Satan himself. To the south of the Berwyn's at, Llanrhaedr-ym-Mochnant, the locals were plagued by a 'flying dragon' - intriguingly, a common name for UFOs in times gone by."

And as Roberts also carefully noted: "It is against this backdrop of history and myth that on the evening of January 23, 1974 an event took place on the Berwyn Mountains that was to perplex locals and spawned a veritable cascade of rumours, culminating in an incredible claim that, if true, would irrevocably change our view of history and make us revise our plans for the future of both our planet and our species. The claim was that a UFO piloted by extraterrestrials crashed, or was shot down, on the mountain known as Cader Berwyn and that the alien crew, some still alive, were whisked off to a secret military installation in the south of England for study." (1)

Since then, the issue of what *did* or did *not* occur on the Berwyn Mountains on the fateful night in question has been the subject of several books, intense controversy, heated debate, and, at times, unbridled fury. That *something* happened at around 8.30 p.m. on the night in question is not in doubt, however.

"I saw this bright light hanging in the sky," said Mrs. Anne Williams of Bro Diham, Llandrillo. "It had a long fiery tale which seemed to be motionless for several minutes, going dim and then very brilliant, like a dormant fire which keeps coming to life. It would have

been like an electric bulb in shape, except that it seemed to have rough edges. [It] then fell somewhere behind the hills at the back of my bungalow and the earth shook.” (2)

That the events caused considerable excitement and concern was something also noted by Police Constable Gwilym Owen, who was off-duty at the time and having a pint of beer in the nearby *Dudley Arms* public house. He stated shortly afterwards: “There was a great roar and a bang and the glasses shook. The sky was lit up over the mountains. The color was yellowish but other people in the valley described seeing blue lights.” Five miles away, Police Sergeant Gwyn Williams was at home in Corwen: “The walls shook and the mirror swung away from the wall,” he recalled. “My first thought was that a big lorry had hit the cinema – it was that kind of a roar and bang. Everyone ran into the street.” (3)

At 8.38 p.m., the Global Seismology Unit of the Institute of Geological Sciences at Edinburgh, Scotland, recorded an earth tremor between 3.5 and 4 on the Richter scale. In response to questions posed by eager journalists, Dr. Roy Lilwall, the Senior Scientific Officer at the Institute, said that he had been told that a meteorite had possibly come down on the mountain and, had it been responsible for the “earthquake” that had been recorded at Edinburgh, it would have to have weighed several hundred tons. (4)

Approximately ninety minutes after the events on the Berwyns, Ken Haughton of Betws-y-coed viewed a “luminous sphere,” some 400 feet across and traveling at an approximated height of 15,000 feet. It was Haughton’s opinion that as he watched the sphere, it proceeded to descend into the sea in the area of the town of Rhyl, or possibly in the Dee Estuary. (5)

On the following day, January 24, a Royal Air Force mountain rescue team from Anglesey was dispatched to the Berwyn Mountains and, along with personnel from Gwynedd Police, searched the location for any sign of the object or its impact point. In turn, they received assistance in the search from the RAF station at Valley, Anglesey, who flew two aircraft to conduct a detailed photographic survey of the area. Nothing was reportedly found. (6)

And only hours later, an unusual aerial object was seen by David Upton at nearby Gobowen. As he went out of the backdoor of his home at about 7.15 p.m., he was immediately struck by the brightness of an object in the western sky and quickly ran back into the house for a pair of field glasses. To his complete amazement, these revealed a disc-shaped object that seemed to be divided up into four distinct sections, each of which was of a different color – red, green, yellow, and purple. David Upton’s sister, Elizabeth, a twenty-year-old bank clerk, then took over the glasses, followed shortly thereafter by their mother, Mary Upton. Both verified David’s description.

“I had been watching it for about ten minutes and thought perhaps I should tell someone about it,” said Elizabeth Upton. She telephoned the local police, and they said that they would dispatch someone to the area. A minute or so after the call, the UFO disappeared behind a cloud. “We waited for the cloud to pass and when it did the disc had gone too,” she explained, adding: “When I first came out of the house the light from the



object was dazzling, like a street lamp. When we looked through the field glasses we could define its overall disc-shape and the four sections.” (7)

Two people known to have been involved in the affair were Doctors Ron Maddison and Aneurin Evans of Keele University. Both expressed the theory that a meteorite was possibly the culprit. However, if the object *was* a meteorite they said, then it had to have (a) completely disintegrated upon impact; and (b) not left a crater, as Dr. Maddison noted carefully that: “the only changes we could see were recent disturbances of surface soil in some areas, but we were hampered to some extent by light snowfall.” (8)

Two days later, it was stated in the local press that “police and RAF rescue experts” had come to the conclusion that the strange lights seen throughout the area were due to meteorite activity seen – coincidentally - at the same time that a group of men were out on the mountain range hunting hares with powerful lamps. Any link with the “earthquake” was entirely coincidental. RAF search team leader, Sergeant H. Oldham, said that another search of the area was “unlikely” to occur unless further information surfaced that attributed the lights to another source. (9)

Perhaps not surprisingly, the “hare” explanation received short shrift with the local witnesses, as can be seen from the following extract taken from a letter sent to the *Wrexham Leader* newspaper: “Regarding your front page article ‘*Mystery Tremor*’ in the issue of January 25, I find the explanation given absolutely ludicrous. The tremors shook houses over a 60-mile radius, and the lights were seen clearly miles away – this was reported by the national press and radio. I know nothing about ‘Hare hunting’ but unless the hunters use aircraft searchlights and kill their prey by lobbing a small atom bomb at them then I fail to see how anyone can accept such an explanation.” (10)

So what, exactly, *did* happen on that fateful night of January 23, 1974? Did the strange lights provide firm evidence that a malfunctioning UFO was hurtling towards its doom on the Berwyn Mountains? And was the so-called “earthquake” evidence that this same UFO had almost immediately thereafter slammed at high speed into the bleak and harsh mountain known as Cader Berwyn? Or was the entire event the result of a large-scale misperception of a curiously synchronistic combination of a meteorite shower, an earth tremor, and a group of men hunting for hares on the mountain and armed with powerful lamps – all in the same location and at practically the same time?

Andy Roberts firmly believes the latter theory to be the correct one. He also cites the fact that some of the tales about a crashed UFO having been found on the mountain range may have had their origins in the 1982 crash in the same area of a Royal Air Force Harrier jet-plane that was carrying top-secret equipment. Other British investigators of the case, such as Jenny Randles, Margaret Fry, Tony Dodd and Matthew Williams, are less certain that Roberts has resolved all of the many and varied aspects of the Berwyn affair.

Of the many controversies that continue to surround the Berwyn enigma, there can be no doubt whatsoever that the most sensational allegation is that, three nights *before* the incident on January 23, 1974, a number of alien bodies and several still-living extra-terrestrial

creatures were recovered from the mountainside by an elite team of military personnel, and were transferred under cover of tight security to an official installation in the South of England for study. Moreover, that official installation was allegedly Porton Down – the British equivalent of Fort Detrick, home to decades of research into lethal viruses and biological and bacteriological warfare.

Of course, this sounds like a conspiracy theorists' wildest dream come true; and despite vociferous attacks from the more skeptical researchers in the UFO research community, it has steadfastly remained an integral part of the story ever since it first surfaced – publicly, at least – in 1996.

The original source of the story was the UFO investigator Tony Dodd, a retired North Yorkshire police sergeant with a quarter of a century of service in the Force to his credit. At the time that the account was first revealed in the pages of the popular newsstand publication, *UFO Magazine*, Dodd refused to reveal the real name of his source for the story, as he continues to do to this very day, and instead gave him the pseudonym of "James Prescott." Dodd also claims to have seen Prescott's military records. (11)

According to Prescott, in January 1974 he was stationed at an Army barracks in the south of England. "I cannot name my unit or barracks as they are still operational," Prescott stressed to Dodd as he detailed how on 18 January 1974 he and his colleagues were put on "stand-by at short notice." Twenty-four hours later, the unit was directed to make its way towards the city of Birmingham.

"We then received orders to proceed with speed towards North Wales," Prescott elaborated. "We were halted in Chester in readiness for a military exercise we believed was about to take place. On 20 January, the communication to us was 'hot.' At approximately 20.13 hours we received orders to proceed to Llangollen in North Wales and to wait at that point." On arrival at Llangollen, recalled Prescott, the unit noticed a great deal of "ground and aircraft activity" in the area. Extraordinary events were unfolding. But it was shortly after 11.30 p.m. when things really began to take shape.

"We, that is me and four others, were ordered to go to Llanderfel and were under strict orders not to stop for any civilians," said Prescott. The team soon reached Llanderfel, whereupon they were ordered to load two large oblong boxes into their vehicle: "We were at this time warned not to open the boxes, but to proceed to [the Chemical and Biological Defense Establishment at] Porton Down, [Wiltshire], and deliver the boxes." A number of hours later, they reached Porton Down and the mysterious cargo was quickly taken inside the facility. "Once inside," explained Prescott, "the boxes were opened by staff at the facility in our presence. We were shocked to see two creatures which had been placed inside decontamination suits."

The staff at Porton began the careful task of opening the suits. "When the suits were fully opened it was obvious the creatures were clearly not of this world and, when examined, were found to be dead. What I saw in the boxes that day," Prescott told Dodd, "made me change my whole concept of life.

“The bodies were about five to six feet tall, humanoid in shape, but so thin they looked almost skeletal with a covering skin. Although I did not see a craft at the scene of the recovery, I was informed that a large craft had crashed and was recovered by other military units.”

Most remarkable was what Prescott had to say next: “Sometime later we joined up with the other elements of our unit, who informed us that they had also transported bodies of ‘alien beings’ to Porton Down, but said that their cargo was still alive.”

In conclusion, Prescott added that this was “the only time I was ever involved in anything of this nature. This event took place many years ago and I am now retired from the Armed Forces.” (12)

Although work at Porton Down had originally begun in March 1916; it was not until 1940 that the installation became the central hub of British interest in biological warfare. Following the start of the Second World War, a highly secret and independent group – the Biology Department, Porton - was established by the War Cabinet, with a mandate to investigate the reality of biological warfare and to develop a means of retaliation in the event that biological warfare was utilized against the United Kingdom. By 1946, the name of the wartime group had become the Microbiological Research Department. A decade later, the biological warfare research of Porton Down’s staff had become solely defensive in nature; and in 1957 it was re-named the Microbiological Research Establishment.

By the 1970s it was decided that the MRE should be placed under the aegis of a civil authority, and on 1 April 1979, it became known as the Center for Applied Microbiology and Research. In 1995, the Establishment became part of the Defense Evaluation and Research Agency, and six years later DERA split into two organizations: QinetiQ, a private company, and the Defense Science and Technology Laboratory) which remains an agency of the Ministry of Defense. Today, Porton Down is known as DSTL, Porton Down. (13)

Were live aliens really loose on the Berwyn Mountains? Did an incident that predated the key events of January 23, 1974 by three days occur? Can such claims be substantiated and corroborated or should we relegate them to the worlds of myth and fantasy? Or can there be yet another, even more intriguing, explanation?

A whole variety of UFO researchers, authors, and investigators have looked into the claims surrounding James Prescott, including Matthew Williams, who says: “I spoke to Tony Dodd at the Cardiff UFO Conference just after this story came out, and I also spoke with him on the phone. Tony won’t reveal the real name of James Prescott because he thinks that the guy will be traced back to the Army camp or the operational unit he worked for. So if Tony does reveal his name, he’ll end up being given a very hard time by the government.

“But as I said to Tony: ‘There aren’t going to be many people who (a) were at a UFO crash-retrieval in North Wales with a specific set of circumstances; and (b) who are now talking about it. I’m pretty sure that the government is going to find out who he is, anyway, aren’t they?’

“The obvious problem was that if the Army or the government got to Prescott before he had the chance to speak with anyone else, he would be in a lot more trouble than if his name was out in the open. That way, if the Army did anything against him, they’d be seen doing it.

“If Prescott does exist – and I think he probably does exist – he’d be far better off talking to people. But Tony said that the guy was on an Army pension and was concerned that he’d end up losing it.

“Tony says that he has checked the credentials of James Prescott. How far that goes and what it means, I don’t know. But he’s happy with them. Tony was happy that after all the research he’d done, Prescott was who he said he was.”

From his conversations with Dodd, Williams was able to fill in some of the blanks with respect to what allegedly occurred between the time that Prescott and his unit departed from the crash site with the bodies and their arrival at Porton Down:

“The crates were loaded on to the back of an Army vehicle. They eventually got on to the main road and headed on to the motorway. At one point, they decided to pull off the motorway and stop at one of the services – just for a cup of tea. They weren’t particularly worried, because at that point they hadn’t been told what was contained in the crates.

“They stopped at the services; however, as they went to get out of the cab, they realized that they’d been followed by another vehicle. The people in the vehicle came up to the cab and said, ‘No. Get back in your cab and get straight back on the road. Don’t stop. Just get straight down to Porton Down.’ And apparently they were shadowed all the way to Porton.” (14)

Researcher Margaret Fry also has strong opinions with regard to the Prescott controversy: “I think Tony Dodd definitely interviewed James Prescott. The military were definitely there that night between nine and eleven. That’s definite. But the bodies? I don’t know. Who would ever know? James Prescott isn’t going to say anything [on the record]; he’d be killed if he did.

“Tony told me that James Prescott said that his unit was parked on the B4391 road, and they were given the bodies. I don’t know how. Either Tony has been told, or he hasn’t told me. But there were, apparently, some soldiers already on the mountain and it was they who brought the bodies down to the little road. James Prescott was handed the bodies on the road; he didn’t go on to the mountainside at all.

“Some people...some lorries took away pieces, debris. Others took away bodies. And, according to this man, at least one was still alive. This is just evidence of one man, but all I can say is that everything I’ve collected since all points to the fact that this was correct.”

According to Fry, Dodd told her that after the story was publicized, Prescott was indeed contacted by officialdom: “Tony says that he thinks that Prescott is perfectly genuine. But he’s very afraid. He’s had all sorts of individuals from the Ministry of Defense coming to him. The MoD don’t know [sic] for certain that it’s [Prescott] who is talking, but they’re hinting darkly of the things that can happen if he says anything. And now, Prescott has said

that he wants to let it lie. He's sorry; he doesn't want to say anything further for the moment, because he's too afraid. As I say, they don't know for certain that it's him. But his house, it's a military house; he got it by 'grace and favor' when he retired. Now they're telling him that if it is him who told Tony, he could end up losing his home. He wasn't just your common-or-garden private; he was very high up in the military. He's got a hell of a lot to lose." (15)

But how had the military been able to access the alleged crash site with such apparent ease? According to Matthew Williams:

"Margaret [Fry] invited me up to North Wales and I went through some of the witness statements. Where the event was supposed to have taken place, we actually went there. We drove up there, stopped the car and had a look across the range to where the crash supposedly happened. It's quite a long walk, so I first looked at it from a distance through binoculars for ten to fifteen minutes. We looked at the topography to see whether or not it was possible to get somebody up there in such a short time, and Margaret's impression was that it would have to have been done on foot. It would have taken a long time to walk up there: possibly up to an hour or more.

"The fact that the military were already there to recover the bodies and maybe the UFO suggests they must have had advance notice that the crash was going to happen. We know that James Prescott said that they had a couple of days notice. So the things we found at the crash site did tend to support his account." (16)

While Williams and Fry appear convinced that the Prescott story (and all of its attendant controversies) is essentially genuine, not everyone who has addressed this aspect of the Berwyn affair is convinced that this is necessarily the case. Neither, however, are they of the opinion that this is evidence of a simple hoax, as the UFO authority and author Jenny Randles explains:

"[I]n 1995, I was lecturing in London at the *Fortean Times* [magazine] *Unconvention Conference*; I gave a talk on crashed UFO incidents and mentioned the [Berwyn] case. It was at the end of my lecture that a man came up to me. He was attached to the science editorial team of the *Sunday Express*. He said that he was fascinated by what I had to say because of something which had happened around 1993.

"The *Sunday Express* had been approached by a doctor living in the area around Bala. This doctor had told the *Express* that he had been building up a dossier over the previous twenty years, to indicate that there was definitely some cause of higher levels of childhood cancers in the area; and his thesis was that this was connected with a nuclear power station in the area. He'd reported it to the *Sunday Express* in that context.

"The science journalist who was at the *Unconvention* had gone to North Wales to investigate it, and spent a couple of days trying to find whether there could have been a scenario that might have caused this. He said that he couldn't find any substance to these allegations, and so the *Express* just simply wrote off the story. But as he said: 'Of course, if you are now introducing another potential source of radiation in the area twenty years ago

that might have provoked things which the doctor had never even known about, it might make the story more interesting.” (17)

Indeed it might. And what of the account given to retired police sergeant Tony Dodd? Randles’s views on this matter are illuminating:

“The whole scenario of this is curious. About six weeks prior to the ‘alien bodies’ story breaking, I had written a big article on the case for *Sightings* magazine. In that article I mentioned the possibility that the UFO story could be a cover for a nuclear accident – as I’d always done when referring to the incident.

“Then, shortly afterwards, the story appeared in which this soldier came forward to Tony Dodd, and who told Tony how he had ferried the bodies from the area. But the very day on which that story appeared in the newspapers, there was a *World in Action* program on TV which dealt with a nuclear accident at Greenham Common in the late 1950s in which radiation leaked from a nuclear weapon. Local doctors had since noted that this was apparently related to a rise in childhood leukemia in the area, and they had been trying very hard to establish a link through government documentation.

“*World in Action* stated that they had been pressuring the Ministry of Defense for the last few weeks to admit things, and they were getting the runaround. So it did occur to me that in the period between July and September 1996, you had the [Berwyn] case brought into the open in a big way through *Sightings* magazine – which [sold] about thirty to forty thousand copies per issue – and linking it with a nuclear accident at the same time.

“By coincidence, Granada Television – the makers of *World in Action* – were pressuring the Ministry of Defense on another incident which might have been very similar in nature. It’s conceivable that someone in the Ministry of Defense might well have got tetchy about this, and was fearful that if Granada Television made a case for the incident at Greenham Common in the 1950’s, someone might start to dig into other possibilities.

“It might have been the ideal opportunity that the Ministry of Defense needed to try to emphasize the alien-contact aspect of the [Berwyn] case by bringing out a story which reaffirmed that. Now, that is pure supposition on my part because I have no idea who this anonymous soldier is. I don’t know if he believes what he’s saying. But the timing was certainly interesting.” (18)

If the only source for the James Prescott story about strange, humanoid creatures being found on the mountainside was Prescott himself, then one might be tempted to dismiss it out of hand as nothing more than a fanciful hoax generated by some unfortunate *Walter Mitty*-style character. However, other sources – some with official backgrounds – claim to have heard of distinctly similar stories and rumors that link the Berwyn saga of 1974 with Porton Down, the British equivalent of Fort Detrick.

“I spent thirty years in the Royal Air Force as an aircraft engineer,” explains Bob. “I had various postings, including at Akrotiri in Cyprus, RAF Honnington and at RAF Valley in North Wales from 1971 to 1974. My wife [and] her family came from Corwen. At the time that the thing on the Berwyns happened, they lived up on the side of the mountain and her

mom still lives there to this day. Corwen is part of the Berwyn range. From where their house is, if you walk up the path that goes behind the houses up and onto the top of the mountains, you're talking perhaps a mile and a quarter away from where it all occurred; so it's not very far away at all.

"[She] still remembers what happened on the night of 23 January [1974]. She said to me when I spoke to her about it just recently: 'I saw aircraft and heard aircraft shot down during the Blitz and it was like an aircraft coming down, but the sound was louder, bigger, heavier than anything you could imagine to do with an aircraft.'

"They didn't know what it was. They heard the noise first of all and ran out into the road. They weren't the only ones: all their neighbors ran out as well. It got louder and louder and louder and they couldn't see anything in the sky but then they felt the impact where the houses shook and she had things fall off the mantle-piece in the house.

"It was [my wife's] dad, who told me the story about bodies being found on the mountain. His name was Harold but everyone called him Mick. One day we got talking and got on to the subject of UFOs and he said to me: 'Oh, well, you obviously don't know about the incident up on the Berwyn Mountains.'

"I first heard the story from him around 1976. At that time he only told me that bodies had been brought down from the mountain and didn't say anything more. Nothing about who brought them down or where they were taken. But from 1979 to 1982 I was posted to Germany and Mick and [my wife's mother] came out to stay with [us] for a month and it was here that he told us a lot more.

"I remember that the information that he told us had apparently come from [a] person in the North Wales Fire Service whose son was in the Army. But it's not surprising that he would have been told: Mick was a well-respected man and knew people throughout the North Wales Fire Service including at Bala and Wrexham. Mick told me that while the police weren't involved, the Army was – heavily. I can't give you an exact date when they visited and he told us this, but it was definitely between 1979 and 1982. He said that there were definitely lorries from Porton Down at the scene; that there was a lozenge-shaped object on the mountainside; and that bodies were taken off the mountain and driven to Porton. And to this day, [his wife] can also confirm that Mick told her the story about Porton Down and bodies too – either in the late 1970s or the early 1980s.

"I do remember Mick saying that when he had first told me this story in 1976, he didn't know that it was the Army who had taken the bodies off the mountain and he didn't know at the time that they'd been taken to Porton Down. So he must have learned that between 1976 and when he came to see us in Germany." (19)

One of the strangest – and somewhat unsavory – aspects of this affair surfaced in 1998 when rumors began circulating to the effect that the pseudonymous James Prescott was somehow connected with a very real James Prescott who lost his life in the Falklands War in 1982. It was May 17, 1982 when Staff Sergeant James Prescott of the Royal

Engineers was killed while attempting to defuse a bomb on board HMS Antelope. He was later awarded a posthumous Conspicuous Gallantry Medal for his bravery.

According to Max Hastings and Simon Jenkins, in their book *The Battle for the Falklands*: “A broadcast from the bridge announced that the bomb-disposal team would try a new method of defusing the bomb. Prescott and Phillips detonated a small charge, then walked forward to inspect the results. As they approached, the bomb exploded. Prescott seemed to be hit by a door blown free by blast, which killed him immediately.” (20)

Needless to say, the fact that Tony Dodd was not related the tale until the mid-1990s effectively means that the James Prescott killed in the war of the Falklands fourteen years previously could not have been his source of the story. Moreover, a former colleague of Dodd’s, and editor of the newsstand publication on espionage *Eye-Spy Magazine*, Mark Birdsall, has stated that while his brother, the late Graham Birdsall, believed that Dodd’s use of the name James Prescott for his source *did* have some particular significance to it, Mark recalled that Dodd had told him that it had *no* significance and that he, Dodd, had merely conjured it up as a suitable pseudonym. In other words, the fact that there existed a *real* James Prescott in the British Army, and that Dodd decided to use that same name for his Army source, was something that amounted to nothing more than an unfortunate coincidence. (21)

Curiously, however, there *is* a Falkland’s link to this story. Regrettably, it comes from another anonymous soldier who claims to have been told of the Berwyn UFO recovery by military personnel while traveling in the convoy of ships that headed for the Falkland’s when war was declared. Is it possible – as *has* been postulated – that Dodd’s source for the “Berwyn alien body recovery” was involved in the Falkland’s campaign and that the pseudonym of James Prescott was adopted as a tribute to his fallen colleague (and perhaps as a “signal” to other colleagues) who may also been told the story on the journey to the islands? To date, this is a question that remains unanswered. (22)

The James Prescott saga aside, another account links anomalous aerial phenomena and strange, humanoid creatures in the North Wales area on the night of January 23, 1974. From Anne Owen, comes the following:

“We had bought two, derelict, four-hundred-year-old cottages which we were converting. This was on a mountain above Trefriw and Llanrwst near the River Conwy. We’d taken a caravan up and a horse, as well, and our two children. We had a friend of ours visiting us at the time – a lecturer and mathematician from Toronto University – and we converted a small barn into a bit of a house with a window for him. We were in the caravan with the children, as we couldn’t move into the cottages yet. That night – January twenty-three – the horse was very restless, so we put him near our caravan. But later in the night he started rocking the caravan and was in a terrible state.

“Then we suddenly saw this thing outside the window. It was like a white ball, very slow-moving. It was difficult to know how far away from us it was as it was pitch black outside, but it looked about two or three feet wide. Then suddenly there was an enormous



bang, absolutely colossal. At first, we thought it had hit the place where our friend was. Luckily it didn't hit him, so we weren't actually sure where it *had* hit. But in the morning, our friend was outside looking at a rowan tree that had been forced out of the ground. What was strangest of all was that the tree had been stripped of all its bark and had been up-rooted and thrown four hundred feet.

"The only other person who was local to us was an old lady who was staring at it too. Well, she came up to me and said that she'd been woken by the bang. She also lived on the mountain and had gone to her bedroom window and had seen these 'little men' that were very small and all dressed in black – about three to four foot tall. She thought, because she'd seen the military on the mountain before that this was something to do with them. But she found it rather odd that they were so small! She described a 'little gathering' of them, about four or five, very, very early in the morning and near where the tree was. But she said that they didn't look too different, only smaller.

"When she went down to the village to tell the story, everyone thought that she was mad and then when we asked her again she wouldn't talk about it anymore. Although we did know of people in Trefriw who had had their windows broken by this thing.

"But we had a group of people come from Cardiff University and they started to photograph the tree and all around it. They said they had had some instances of UFOs in the area and had been 'sent to investigate' what had taken place. This happened within one day of this taking place. They sent us a photograph that showed a white cylinder where the tree had stood and that wasn't there when the picture was taken – you couldn't see it with the naked eye. They asked us if we knew what it was, but we had no idea.

"The oddest thing of all, though, was how the people from the university knew what had happened. They were in their forties and fifties then; so they weren't students. But the day before, and the day after, this happened: a weird mist came down out of nowhere. This was nothing like a normal mist and I still remember it now. I wish I had the answers to it all, but all I can do is tell you what I remember." (23)

Having digested the witness testimony and the available evidence, can we come to any firm conclusions with respect to this particular aspect of the broader mystery of what may have occurred on the Berwyn Mountains thirty years ago?

Certainly, there is now demonstrable proof (albeit in the form of second-hand testimony) that the alien body angle of the controversy, as well as the Porton Down allegations, had been quietly disseminated amongst the closed-knit North Wales community at least as far back as 1976; and were later elaborated upon in the early 1980s to a then serving member of the Royal Air Force. In other words, Tony Dodd's informant – James Prescott – appears not to have been the original source of this account: it does have a precedent. Also, the account of Anne Owen demonstrates that the stories of live aliens being seen on the mountainside (as James Prescott asserted that he had heard was the case) also have some form of limited corroboration.

Of course, questions remain: why, for example, was James Prescott so adamant that the incident in which he was involved occurred on the evening of January 20 when – unanimously – all of the other available evidence points to January 23 as being the correct date? Was this an error in recollection on his part, or were the events of January 23 only a part of a larger and even more bizarre mystery? And what of Anne Owen’s mysterious visitors – allegedly from Cardiff University – who turned up conveniently out of the blue to discuss her experiences?

To this day, as is the case with so many alleged crashed UFO incidents, we are left with a mountain of questions and very few definitive answers. But the controversy surrounding crashed UFOs, alien bodies and Porton Down does not end there.

In 1999, Nick Pope, who investigated UFO reports for the British Ministry of Defense from 1991 to 1994, wrote a novel titled *Operation Thunderchild* that centered upon a hostile attack on the British Isles by alien forces. At the time, stories and rumors were in circulation to the effect that Pope was telling in a fictionalized format, “the truth” that he was unable to reveal in a non-fiction book. Regardless of whether or not this is the case, in *Operation Thunderchild*, alien bodies recovered from a UFO crash are taken to the Chemical and Biological Defense Establishment at Porton Down – precisely the same location where it, was alleged, alien bodies found on the Berwyn Mountains, North Wales were taken in January 1974. (24)

When *Operation Thunderchild* was published, I questioned Nick Pope vigorously regarding the claims that the book was base more on fact than fiction. His comments were illuminating, to say the least.

“Even to you, Nick, I can’t comment on that,” said Pope. “But let’s put it this way: *Operation Thunderchild* is going to be more controversial than *Open Skies*, *Closed Minds* or *The Uninvited* [Pope’s previous non-fiction titles]. And, indeed, the Ministry of Defense may have more of a problem with it. Mainly because it’s going to feature real locations, real weapon systems, real tactics, real doctrine and real crisis management techniques. It’s going to blend my knowledge and experience of UFOs with my knowledge of crisis management – such as my involvement in the Gulf War where I worked in the Joint Operations Center.”

“Given that you won’t comment on the hypothesis that *Operation Thunderchild* relates in a fictional format the sorts of things that you were legally unable to relate in a non-fiction book, are you saying that there is more going on behind the scenes than meets the eye?” I asked Pope.

Positively oozing uneasiness, Pope replied: “Well, it’s very difficult to go into the details, but I’m a bit more inclined to think that there’s perhaps more to this than meets the eye.”

“More to what?” I pressed.

Pope elaborated: “There are one or two things about the Ministry’s stance over the last few years that have caused me to question things perhaps a little bit more than I did previously. I do think that there’s a little bit more going on than perhaps I previously

thought. I have to be very careful with every single word I say, because I know that every word, every sentence, every nuance, will be picked over by ufologists, the Ministry of Defense and a number of other agencies.”

I continued: “Excuse me, Nick: a number of other agencies? What do you mean by that?”

“I mean, a number of other agencies,” was Pope’s tight-lipped – and only - reply.  
(25)

Moreover, by Pope’s own admission, he had a great deal of inside help when it came to researching the subject matter - as he stated in the *Acknowledgements* section of the book:

“Finally, but perhaps most crucially, there are those who, for a number of reasons, I am not able to name. I was helped with this book by a wide range of experts from various different agencies, who supplemented my own knowledge with their insights into the world of politics, science, military doctrine and much else besides.” (26)

Given this statement, it is of course interesting that Pope’s novel included a section on alien bodies being taken for analysis to none other than Porton Down. Of course, Pope, a regular contributor to *UFO Magazine*, would have been keenly aware of the James Prescott controversy, and may simply have included the Porton Down angle in his book to help perpetuate the air of mystery and intrigue about himself that he has been careful to cultivate since publicly announcing his belief in the existence of aliens.

However, at the same time that (a) the National Archive, London, was declassifying files on UFOs and biological warfare, (b) leaked MJ12 documents on those same topics were surfacing in the United States via Timothy Cooper; and (c) Nick Pope’s *Operation Thunderchild* was published, the British Ministry of Defense, in an unprecedented move, gave a huge amount of technical assistance and support to a BBC television production titled *Invasion Earth* that dealt with an attack on the planet by hostile aliens.

Inevitably, this led to rumors that this was all part of a less-than-subtle attempt on the part of the British Government to get the general public thinking about the possibility of humankind waging war with an alien species. Does the MoD know something that we don’t? A Defense source specifically referred to me directly by Nick Pope had a number of perceptive comments to make.

“It’s extremely strange,” he began, “that on the one hand the MoD is publicly so dismissive about UFOs; and yet on the other it bent over backwards to provide assistance to a TV company producing a science-fiction drama which starts with the RAF shooting down a UFO.

“Normally,” he continued, “the Ministry of Defense only helps film and TV companies where it believes that significant benefits will fall to the MoD in terms of recruiting, training or public relations. This was the case, for example, with our participation in the *James Bond* film, *Tomorrow Never Dies*. What, one wonders, did the MoD think it had to gain from helping to perpetuate a view that the Royal Air Force were virtually at war with extra-terrestrials? Questions about our participation in this project were raised at the highest

level within the Ministry of Defense.” (27) And, most notable of all, in *Invasion Earth*, aliens from a captured, crashed UFO were taken to Porton Down.

And there is another, final intriguing footnote to the Porton Down controversy: Although the famous UFO incident at Rendlesham Forest, Suffolk, England of December 1980 has been the subject of half a dozen books, and is considered by many to be an example of a UFO landing event rather than a crash, there are several indicators that “something” may have been retrieved from the forest.

The basics of the account are that between December 26 and 29, 1980 multiple UFO encounters occurred within Rendlesham Forest that involved United States’ military personnel based at the nearby Royal Air Force stations Bentwaters and Woodbridge. According to numerous U.S. Air Force personnel, a small, triangular shaped object was seen maneuvering in the forest – as well as strange, almost spectral, alien-style entities.

In a July 31, 1994 lecture at Leeds, England, Charles Halt (formerly Colonel Charles Halt, USAF, one of those that had witnessed the strange object in Rendlesham Forest) divulged his recollections of what had occurred fourteen years previously. During the course of his lecture, Halt astounded the audience by revealing something that had been hitherto unknown: an unscheduled C141 transporter aircraft arrived at Woodbridge just hours after the initial encounter and a group of “special individuals” departed from the aircraft, headed straight out of Woodbridge’s East Gate, and disappeared into the forest. (28)

It should be noted, too, that the C141 is a huge aircraft, fully equipped to carry freight, vehicle payloads or, alternatively, up to 200 troops – ample space to also secrete a relatively small object (as the Rendlesham vehicle was described) of unknown origin. (29)

It may be relevant that during its life as an active military station, RAF Woodbridge was home to a squadron with an intriguing history, as Captain John E. Boyle of the U.S. Air Force reveals: “In the late 1960s and early 1970s, the 67<sup>th</sup> Aerospace Rescue and Recovery Squadron stationed at RAF Woodbridge [provided] standby rescue coverage for the American space flights. Of course, they were never needed to provide emergency rescue actions, but at the time, the unit was trained and available to rescue astronauts with their HH-53 and HC-130 aircraft. In early 1988, the 67<sup>th</sup> ARRS was re-designated as part of the 39<sup>th</sup> Special Operations Wing, their primary mission changing from that of rescue to supporting US Special Operations forces. Their secondary mission remains that of search and rescue and they would provide any assistance necessary in future space missions.” (30)

Although the 67<sup>th</sup>’s rescue and recovery skills were not needed during NASA’s space missions, the question has to be asked: were they implicated in the recovery of something that originated with *somebody else’s* space program in December 1980?

On this path: in her book on the Rendlesham affair, titled *You Can’t Tell the People*, British writer Georgina Bruni reported on a rumor that shortly after the events at Rendlesham Forest a number of personnel from Porton Down were reportedly dispatched to the area and, dressed in some sort of full-body protection suit, entered the woods – for reasons that remain unknown.

Notably, the late British Admiral of the Fleet, Lord Hill-Norton, who had a personal interest in UFOs, tabled questions at an official level with British authorities on January 11, 2001 in an attempt to resolve the issue of the Porton Down allegations as they related to the Rendlesham case. Predictably, the response to Hill-Norton's questions, that surfaced on January 25, 2001, was to the effect that staff at the Chemical and Biological Defense (CBD) laboratories at Porton Down had made a check of their archives, but had found "no record of any such visits." Of course, it should be noted that this carefully worded statement does not state that such records did not exist; only that the specific personnel who made the search were unable to locate anything of relevancy. The controversy surrounding crashed UFOs, biological warfare, and Porton Down seems destined to continue. (31)

**Let us now turn our attention to the events in Mexico that occurred practically seven months to the day after the controversial activities on the Berwyn Mountains. The following document, titled *Research Findings on the Chihuahua Disk Crash* is dated March 23, 1992, and was mailed to the researcher Elaine Douglas in July 1993. It was also sent to a number of British UFO investigators in early 1996, including me and Matthew Williams, bearing a Maryland postmark. If true, the document seems to have been written at an unofficial level by a source with deep knowledge of the incident at issue and who desired the release of the official evidence to interested parties. The document reads thus:**

"On 25 Aug. 74, at 2207 hrs, U.S. Air Defense radar detected an unknown approaching U.S. airspace from the Gulf of Mexico. Originally the object was tracked at 2,200 (2530 mph) knots on a bearing of 325 degrees and at an altitude of 75,000 feet, a course that would intercept U.S. territory about forty miles southwest of Corpus Christi, Texas. After approximately sixty seconds of observation, at a position 155 miles southeast of Corpus Christi, the object simultaneously decelerated to approximately 1700 (1955 mph) knots, turned to a heading of 290 degrees, and began a slow descent. It entered Mexican airspace approximately forty miles south of Brownsville, Texas. Radar tracked it approximately 500 miles to a point near the town of Coyame, in the state of Chihuahua, not far from the U.S. border. There the object suddenly disappeared from the radar screens.

"During the flight over Mexican airspace, the object leveled off at 45,000 feet, then descended to 20,000 feet. The descent was in level steps, not a smooth curve or straight line, and each level was maintained for approximately five minutes.

"The object was tracked by two different military radar installations. It would have been within range of Brownsville civilian radar, but it is assumed that no civilian radar detected the object due to a lack of any such reports.

"The point of disappearance from the radar screens was over a barren and sparsely populated area of Northern Mexico. At first it was assumed that the object had descended below the radar's horizon and a watch was kept for any re-emergence of the object. None occurred.

“At first it was assumed that the object might be a meteor because of the high speed and descending flight path. But meteors normally travel at higher speeds, and descend in a smooth arc, not in “steps”. And meteors do not normally make a thirty-five degree change in course. Shortly after detection an air defense alert was called. However, before any form of interception could be scrambled, the object turned to a course that would not immediately take it over U.S. territory. The alert was called off within twenty minutes after the object’s disappearance from the radar screen.

“Fifty-two minutes after the disappearance, civilian radio traffic indicated that a civilian aircraft had gone down in that area. But it was clear that the missing aircraft had departed El Paso International with a destination of Mexico City, and could not, therefore, have been the object tracked over the Gulf of Mexico. It was noted, however, that they both disappeared in the same area and at the same time.

“With daylight the next day, Mexican authorities began a search for the missing plane. Approximately 1035 hrs there came a radio report that wreckage from the missing plane had been spotted from the air. Almost immediately came a report of a second plane on the ground a few miles from the first. A few minutes later an additional report stated that the second ‘plane’ was circular shaped and apparently in one piece although damaged. A few minutes after that the Mexican military clamped a radio silence on all search efforts.

“The radio interceptions were reported through channels to the CIA. Possibly as many as two additional government agencies also received reports, but such has not been confirmed as of this date. The CIA immediately began forming a recovery team. The speed with which this team and its equipment was assembled suggests that this was either a well-rehearsed exercise or one that had been performed prior to the event.

“In the meantime requests were initiated at the highest levels between the United States and Mexican governments that the U.S. recovery team be allowed onto Mexican territory to ‘assist’. These requests were met with professed ignorance and a flat refusal of any cooperation.

“By 2100 hrs, 26 Aug. 74, the recovery team had assembled and been staged at Fort Bliss. Several helicopters were flown in from some unknown source and assembled in a secured area. These helicopters were painted a neutral sand color and bore no markings. Eyewitness indicates that there were three smaller craft, very possibly UH1 Hueys from the description. There was also a larger helicopter, possibly a Sea Stallion. Personnel from this team remained with their craft and had no contact with other Fort Bliss personnel.

“Satellite and reconnaissance aircraft overflight [sic] that day indicated that both the crashed disk and the civilian aircraft had been removed from the crash sites and loaded on flat bed trucks. Later flights confirmed that the convoy had departed the area heading south.

“At that point the CIA had to make a choice, either to allow this unknown aircraft to stay in the hands of the Mexican government, or to launch the recovery team, supplemented by any required military support, to take the craft. There occurred, however, an event that took the choice out of their hands. High altitude overflights [sic] indicated that the convoy

had stopped before reaching any inhabited areas or major roads. Recon showed no activity, and radio contact between the Mexican recovery team and its headquarters ceased. A low altitude, high speed overflight [sic] was ordered.

“The photos returned by that aircraft showed all trucks and jeeps stopped, some with open doors, and two human bodies lying on the ground beside two vehicles. The decision was immediately made to launch the recovery team but the actual launching was held up for the arrival of additional equipment and two additional personnel. It was not until 1438 hrs that the helicopters departed Fort Bliss.

“The four helicopters followed the border down towards Presidio then turned and entered Mexican airspace north of Candelaria. They were over the convoy site at 1653 hrs. All convoy personnel were dead, most within the trucks. Some recovery team members, dressed in bioprotection [sic] suits, reconfigured the straps holding the object on the flatbed truck, then attached them to a cargo cable from the Sea Stallion. By 1714 hrs the recovered object was on its way to U.S. territory. Before leaving the convoy site, members of the recovery team gathered together the Mexican vehicles and bodies, then destroyed all with high explosives. This included the pieces of the civilian light plane which had been involved in the mid-air collision. At 1746 hrs the Hueys departed.

“The Hueys caught up with the Sea Stallion as it re-entered U.S. airspace. The recovery team then proceeded to a point in the Davis Mountains, approximately twenty-five miles north east of Valentine. There they landed and waited until 0225 hrs the next morning. At that time they resumed the flight and rendezvoused with a small convoy on a road between Van Horn and Kent. The recovered disk was transferred to a truck large enough to handle it and capable of being sealed totally. Some of the personnel from the Hueys transferred to the convoy.

“All helicopters then returned to their original bases for decontamination procedures. The convoy continued non-stop, using back roads and smaller highways, and staying away from cities. The destination of the convoy reportedly was Atlanta, Georgia.

“Here the hard evidence thins out. One unconfirmed report says the disk was eventually transferred to Wright-Patterson A.F. Base. Another says that the disk was either transferred after that to another unnamed base, or was taken directly to this unknown base directly from Atlanta.

“The best description of the disk was that it was sixteen feet, five inches in diameter, convex on both upper and lower surfaces to the same degree, possessing no visible doors or windows. The thickness was slightly less than five feet. The color was silver, much like polished steel. There were no visible lights nor any propulsion means [sic]. There were no markings. There were two areas of the rim that showed damage, one showing an irregular hole approximately twelve inches in diameter with indented material around it. The other damage was described as a ‘dent’ about two feet wide. The weight of the object was estimated as approximately one thousand, five hundred pounds, based on the effect of the

weight on the carrying helicopter and those who transferred it to the truck. There was no indication in the documentation available as to whether anything was visible in the 'hole'.

"It seems likely that the damage with the hole was caused by the collision with the civilian aircraft. That collision occurred while the object was traveling approximately 1700 knots (1955 mph). Even ignoring the speed of the civilian aircraft, the impact would have been considerable at that speed. This is in agreement with the description of the civilian aircraft as being 'almost totally destroyed'. What was [sic] being taken from the crash site were pieces of the civilian aircraft. The second damage may have resulted when the object impacted with the ground. The speed in that case should have been considerably less than that of the first impact.

"No mention is made of the occupants of the civilian aircraft. It is not known if any body or bodies were recovered. Considering the destruction of the civilian light aircraft in mid-air, bodies may well not have come down near the larger pieces.

"Unfortunately what caused the deaths of the Mexican recovery team is not known. Speculation ranges from a chemical released from the disk as a result of the damage, to a microbiological agent. There are no indications of death or illness by any of the recovery team. It would not have been illogical for the recovery team to have taken one of the bodies back with them for analysis. But there is no indication of that having happened. Perhaps they did not have adequate means of transporting what might have been a biologically contaminated body.

"Inquiries to the FAA reveal no documents concerning the civilian aircraft crash, probably because it did not involve a U.S. aircraft nor did it occur over U.S. airspace.

"It should be noted that the above facts do not tell the complete story. Nothing is known of the analysis of the craft or its contents. Nothing is known about the deaths associated with the foreign recovery team. Nor is it known if this craft was manned or not.

"Other questions also remain, such as why would a recovered disk be taken to Atlanta? And where did the disk come from? It was first detected approximately 200 miles from U.S. territory, yet U.S. air defenses extend to a much greater distance than that. If the object descended into the atmosphere, perhaps NORAD space tracking has some record of the object. Alternate possibility is that it entered the Gulf of Mexico under radar limits then 'jumped' up to 75,000 feet. Considering prior behavior exhibited by disks of this size, it is probable that the entry was from orbital altitude.

"The facts that are known have been gathered from two eye witness accounts, documentation illegally (sic) copies, and a partially destroyed document. This was done in 1978 by a person who is now dead. Only in February of this year did the notes and documents come into the hands of our group." (32)

While the description of the crash and recovery of the unknown object in Mexico broadly conforms to the data revealed in other crash-retrieval reports throughout the decades, the reference to an apparently deadly biological agent present at the scene is *very* worrying. Moreover: the fact that biological materials found at the Berwyn Mountains site in



the *same year* – and possibly in Rendlesham Forest in 1980, too – were of major concern to experts trained at Porton Down, England in the field of biological warfare, strongly suggests that the official world is ever-ready to cope with the outbreak of a lethal virus of alien origins. Let us hope that they are never required to do so at a worldwide level. The consequences could be devastating for all of us.

**Notes:**

1. *Fire on the Mountain*, Andy Roberts, published privately. *Out of the Shadows: UFOs, the Establishment and the Official Cover-Up*, David Clarke & Andy Roberts, Piatkus, 2002. See also: [www.flyingsaucery.com](http://www.flyingsaucery.com).
2. *Guardian*, January 25, 1974.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Times*, January 25, 1974.
5. *North Wales Weekly News*, January 31, 1974.
6. *Times*, January 25, 1974.
7. *Border Counties Advertiser*, January 30, 1974.
8. *Phantoms of the Sky*, David Clarke & Andy Roberts, Robert Hale Books, 1990.
9. *Wrexham Leader*, January 25, 1974.
10. *Wrexham Leader*, February 1, 1974.
11. *UFO Magazine*, September/October 1996.
12. *Ibid.*
13. *History of Porton Down*: [www.mod.uk/issues/portondownvolunteers/history.htm](http://www.mod.uk/issues/portondownvolunteers/history.htm)
14. Interview with Matthew Williams, January 17, 1997.
15. Interview with Margaret Fry, December 3, 1996.
16. Interview with Matthew Williams, January 17, 1997.
17. Interview with Jenny Randles, March 28, 1997.
18. *Ibid.*
19. Interview with Bob, November 14, 2000.
20. *The Battle for the Falklands*, Max Hastings & Simon Jenkins, Pan Books, 1997.
21. Conversation with Mark Birdsall, July 14, 2000.
22. Interview, April 10, 2000.
23. Interview with Anne Owen, August 11, 2000.
24. *Operation Thunderchild*, Nick Pope, Simon & Schuster, 1999.
25. Interview with Nick Pope, November 14, 1999.
26. *Operation Thunderchild*, Nick Pope, Simon & Schuster, 1999.
27. Interview, November 14, 1999.
28. Lecture given by Charles Halt (U.S. Air Force, Retired), Leeds, England, July 31, 1994.
29. *The Illustrated History of the United States Air Force*, Michael Roberts, Guild Publishing, 1989.
30. Letter to Nick Redfern from Captain John E. Boyle, United States Air Force, Chief, Public Affairs Office, Royal Air Force Bentwaters, Suffolk, England, September 30, 1988.
31. *You Can't Tell the People*, Georgina Bruni, Pan Books, 2001.
32. *Research Findings on the Chihuahua Disk Crash*, March 23, 1992. See also: *UFO Crash/Retrievals: Search for Proof in a Hall of Mirrors, Status Report VII*, Leonard Stringfield, 1994. For further details, see: *Majic Eyes Only: Earth's Encounters with Extraterrestrial Technology*, Ryan S. Wood, Wood Enterprises, 2005.



---

# Military Voices: Firsthand Testimonies About Non-Human Aerial Craft and Entities

Linda Moulton Howe

Copyright 2006 Linda Moulton Howe, Reporter, Editor Earthfiles.com

*"NORAD was talking back and forth to us and they  
were as flabbergasted as we were about the speeds we were seeing.  
There was no way the bogies were from Earth because they were going too fast."  
- Dennis, Richmond USAF Station, Miami, Florida*

## Background:

Emmy Award-winning TV producer and investigative reporter, Linda Moulton Howe, is also Reporter and Editor of the Award-winning science, environment and Real X-Files website, Earthfiles.com. Former New Mexico State Representative, Andrew Kissner, approached her in the mid-1990s. He wanted Linda to know about his official and off-the-record research concerning the 1947 Roswell and other alleged UFO crash retrieval incidents in New Mexico. Rep. Kissner had assembled many old newspaper articles and leaked government information from his sources.

Rep. Kissner asserted there had been an American government policy to shoot down unidentified aerial discs in the late 1940s to early 1950s, until the discs retaliated. That retaliation included the deaths of many pilots and forced a change in American military aggression toward the "enemy weapons systems." Former State Rep. Kissner's military and intelligence sources contend that the Truman Administration ordered a strict policy of denial in the interests of national security about all matters related to UFOs and crash retrievals, a policy in force to this day.

Linda will present firsthand testimonies about American military interactions with advanced aerial discs and their non-human occupants.

## Slide 1: Military Voices Title Slide

Last year I began reporting about the research that former New Mexico State Representative, Andrew Kissner, did in the 1990s about the history of White Sands Proving Ground.

## Slide 2: "Peculiar Phenomenon" Newspaper Headline

Employees at White Sands and the Naval Research Lab housed there, leaked information to Andy about the American government's missile and artillery attacks on unidentified aerial discs that the Base Commander called "peculiar phenomenon."

**Slide 3: Roswell Crashed Disc Newspaper Headline**

Rep. Kissner was told that from the 1940s onward, some of those discs crashed and were retrieved, along with their occupants. The most famous publicly reported crash was between Roswell and Corona on July 4, 1947.

**Slide 4: SOM1-01 Training Manual Title Page**

Our own government's TOP SECRET/MAJIC documents about the UFO crash retrievals have been leaked to investigators and describe the beings as "extraterrestrial biological entities." The acronym is "EBEs", or "EBENs."

**SLIDE # 5 – Disc Interference w/V-2 Rockets (Para. I)**

The Majestic-12 Special Studies Group was appointed by President Harry S. Truman in 1947 to study the "interplanetary" presence, as it was then called by insiders.

Five years later in 1952, MJ-12 assembled its First Annual Report. In Paragraph I, their report states: "V-2 rocket launches at the White Sands Proving Ground, N. M., have been knocked down by undetermined jamming. The *source of the jamming is believed to come from UFO sightings on or near the range.* (Howe's emphasis.) Guidance systems are believed to be vulnerable and this presents a clear and present danger. Such keeper flights carrying nuclear weapons are too horrific to contemplate. Shielding of systems and circuits are underway.

**SLIDE # 6 – E. T. Electromagnetic Jamming Abilities (Para. K.)**

"As to purpose and *modus operandi*, we are not certain, but it is clear that if these visitors had conquest in mind, it would not be difficult for them, given their ability to penetrate our airspace at will, and their ability *to jam* radio, telephone, television, and teletype transmissions, let alone power grids." Did the United States government share these astonishing facts with any other leaders on this planet?

**SLIDE # 7 – Classified Above H-Bomb (Para. L)**

Paragraph L of the 1952 First MJ-12 Annual Report said: "To date, only Great Britain, Canada, and the Soviet Union, are contacted and appraised in the event invasion is imminent. It is the current policy of the Administration that no other foreign countries will be consulted or advised. The national security status of the MAJESTIC operation *exceeds* that of the H-bomb development.

**SLIDE # 8 – ANNEX C – Disappearing Pilots and Planes**

The MJ-12 panel added an Annex C, Paragraphs 2 to 3, in their First Annual Report that warned:

“Men, equipment, weapons – *vanish without a trace*. (Howe’s emphasis.) In all instances, the disappearances occurred in tropical climate and in the heat of battle or near combat zones.

“3. Missing aircraft, pilots and crew, are of special concern to the military when no explanations fit the usual reasons outside of combat.”

**SLIDE # 9 – Navy Flight 19 Five TBM Avenger Torpedo Bombers**

“One such incident is the disappearance of a flight of five U. S. Navy TBM-3 Avenger torpedo bombers from the Naval Air Station in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, on 5 December 1945. ... it is believed that Flight 19 encountered a phenomenon of *celestial nature*. The last known radio transmission from the instructor pilot was heard by a ham operator: ‘Don’t come after me ... they look like they are from *outer space*. ...I’m at 2,300 feet. Don’t come after me.’” (Howe’s emphasis.)

**SLIDE # 10 - Disappearing B-36 Bombers, Pilots and Atomic Bombs**

MJ12’s Annex C, Paragraph 5 continued: “From 1949 to late 1950, there have been several crashes of B-36 bombers on routine Arctic patrol that bear all the earmarks of the USAF Capt. Thomas Mantell incident.

[Editor’s Note: USAF Capt. Mantell’s plane mysteriously disintegrated on January 7, 1948, over Kentucky while he was chasing a large silver disc. The plane’s metal wreckage was covered with many small holes as if exposed to an energy source.]

None of the crews were found. The *atomic bombs were not recovered*; thus creating a serious problem for the Air Force when nuclear weapons are lost over friendly countries.” (Howe’s emphasis.)

Bottom line, government insiders say that the Majestic-12 group under President Harry S. Truman was at first trying to carry out a “secret war” against the disc technology until the human military effort proved futile.

Details about the secret war began to emerge for me first from UFO investigator, Leonard Stringfield, who had served in the 5<sup>th</sup> U.S. Air Force unit during World War II. Len told me in the mid-1980s that he knew firsthand the United States Air Force had a standing order to shoot down UFO discs, triangles and other unidentified aerial craft (UACs). But Len said, “We lost so many planes and pilots trying to carry out the order, it was rescinded in the early 1950s.”

Then in the mid-1990s, former New Mexico State Representative Andrew Kissner told me he had also learned about America’s secret war. From off-the-record conversations with military and intelligence operatives from White Sands Missile Range and the Naval Research Lab housed at White Sands, Andy was told that in the 1940s to early 1950s, there *was* an American government policy to shoot down unidentified aerial discs. But the discs retaliated. Many of our pilots died, which forced an end to the “shoot down” orders. Andy Kissner said he learned that President Harry S. Truman ordered a policy of denial in the interest of

national security about all UFO crash retrievals – a classified Executive Order that allegedly is still in force to this day.

**SLIDE # 11 – Real X-Files Report, Earthfiles.com**

Since filing several reports at Earthfiles, *Dreamland Online* and *Coast to Coast AM* radio about American military efforts to attack the disc technology with unexpected consequences of retaliation, I have received dozens of emails from people who have served in U. S. military or intelligence. They describe their own firsthand knowledge about government cover-up of an extra-terrestrial presence on Earth. I now have two military eyewitnesses of a remarkable radar tracking of UFOs east of Miami, Florida, in March 1967, over the Bermuda triangle region. Neither man is willing to be identified beyond his first name, but the two are cousins who were in the American military in the late 1960s.

**SLIDE # 12 – RADCOM Army Patch, 1967**

(Army Air Defense Command patch in 1967. provided by Bill.)

In April 1966, Bill signed up for the Army Air Defense Command called RADCOM after Army basic training at Ft. Benning, Georgia. RADCOM no longer exists.

**SLIDE # 13 – Aerial B&W of Four Missile Batteries, Key West region**

(Alpha, Bravo, Charlie and Delta Missile Batteries highlighted, provided by Bill.)

By March 1967, Bill was working as both a missile crew launchman and fire control operator in the Army's "B (Bravo)" Battery, 6th Battalion, 65th Air Defense Artillery in Key West, Florida. This aerial photograph provided by Bill shows the distribution of the Alpha, Bravo, Charlie and Delta missile batteries.

**SLIDE # 14 – Ground photo of radar outside B Battery**

(One of four Batteries in Key West region in 1967, "B" (Bravo) Missile Battery with Pulse Acquisition Radar (PAR). Photograph provided by Bill.)

This photograph provided by Bill was taken in 1967 outside the B Battery Control Center in which he could use a Doppler shift technology known as Pulse Acquisition Radar, or PAR.

**SLIDE # 15 – B&W diagram of interior 1967 Battery Control Center**

(Left side cutaway view. Each Battery had six launchers, with three missiles on each launcher. Each Battery had one PAR radar and three fire control radars. The Batteries were capable of operating independently; or if the Batteries worked together, the combination could destroy entire squadrons of enemy aircraft. 1967 diagram provided by Bill.)

Inside the Battery Control Center, or BCC, was all the radar equipment necessary for watching the Miami skies and launching a missile, if necessary, at a perceived enemy target.

**SLIDE # 16 – HAWK Missiles, 1967**

(Photograph of HAWKS provided by Bill.)

Back in 1967, the U.S. Army Air Defense Command operated HAWK and HERCULES missile sites throughout the United States. Almost every major city was protected by such missiles. HAWK was an acronym for "Homing All the Way Killers."

[Editor's Note: The HAWK surface to air missile system provides medium-range, low to medium altitude air defense against a variety of targets, including jet and rotary wing aircraft, unmanned aerial vehicles, and cruise missiles. This mobile, all-weather day and night system is highly lethal, reliable, and effective against electronic countermeasures. The Hawk was originally named for the predatory bird but later the name was turned into an acronym for "Homing All the Way Killer." Source: FAS Space Policy Project. ]

**SLIDE # 17 – Map of Key West and Miami, Florida**

The story Bill and his cousin, Dennis, are about to tell involves Key West, shown on this map in the lower left corner where Bill was in the U. S. Army. And 129 miles to the northeast near Miami is where Dennis was in the 644<sup>th</sup> Radar Squadron at Richmond Air Force Station ten miles south of Miami. Next door was a CIA antenna farm. UFOs had been reported over Miami, the Bermuda triangle to the east and over Cuba several times in 1966 to 1967. In fact, one of the most dramatic incidents was the disintegration of a Cuban MIG jet while scrambling after a UFO "bogey."

**March 1967 Cuban MIG Disintegrated After Radar Lock On UFO**

**SLIDE # 18 – Cover of book, *Clear Intent: The Government Cover-Up of the UFO Experience* © 1984 by Larry Fawcett and Barry Greenwood.**

The incident was reported to nuclear physicist and UFO investigator, Stanton Friedman, and published in the book, *Clear Intent – The Government Cover-Up of the UFO Experience* © 1984 by Larry Fawcett and Barry Greenwood.

Fawcett and Greenwood wrote: "The Cuban jets were guided to within 3 miles of the UFO by Cuban ground control intercept radar personnel. The flight leader radioed that the object was a bright metallic sphere with no visible markings or appendages. When a try at radio contact failed, Cuban air defense headquarters ordered the flight leader to arm his weapons and destroy the object. The leader reported his radar was locked onto the bogey and his missiles were armed. Seconds later, the wingman screamed to the ground controller that his leader's jet had exploded."

But there was no smoke or flame - only disintegration. Within hours, the U.S. Naval Air Station on Boca Chica Key east of Key West, which monitored all Cuban Air Force communications and radar transmissions, was ordered by the National Security Agency to

ship all tapes and data to NSA and to list the Cuban jet's destruction as "due to malfunction."

## **March 1967 Key West Radar Lock On UFO Provoked Another Retaliation**

### **SLIDE # 19 – Map of Key West and Miami, Florida**

Bill and Dennis were also eyewitnesses to UFOs on American radar in which a lock on a UFO resulted in a retaliation from the unidentified object. The retaliation was the instantaneous polarity reversal of all the radar equipment in the HAWK B Battery Control Center in Key West. All of it shut down and much of the valuable American military equipment was damaged. As in the Cuban incident, government superiors ordered a phony, publicly acceptable explanation for what happened and said the Miami bogies that sped between 1,100 and 5,000 miles an hour and caused the destructive polarity reversal were only "a NORAD exercise." But that night in March 1967, Bill, Dennis, and many others in the Army, Navy, Marines, Air Force, NORAD, Pentagon and intelligence agencies knew the government's public explanation was a lie.

Bill and Dennis talked with me because they know the truth and were only told, "Keep your mouth shut." The cousins were never asked to sign non-disclosure agreements about the UFOs and radar drama.

Bill and Dennis tell what happened beginning around 11 p.m. on a night in March 1967. Their voices go back and forth, beginning with Bill who was in the Army HAWK B-Battery, 65th Artillery, and Battery Control Center radar room in Key West

### **Audio Interview:**

Bill, in March 1967, Missile Crew Launchman and Fire Control Operator, U.S. Army's "B" Battery, 6th Battalion, 65th Air Defense Artillery, Key West, Florida (about 129 miles southwest of Miami): "My cousin, who was also in the military, was in the United States Air Force. My cousin was in communications for the North American Air Defense Command. Since I was part of NORAD, too, we would get in there and chat because we grew up together. We were like brothers. So, we would chat on the COMNET. We would chat on the NORAD net.

Well, one night, he went away. He said, 'I've got to take something.' He came back and he said, 'I want to let you listen in on something, but don't say nothing.' So we opened up the COMNET and I heard chatter between various air defense locales about unidentified targets – bogies – off the coast of Florida. I believe initially they were like 150 to 200 miles east of the Miami-Dade County area (Bermuda triangle region).

Dennis, in March 1967, 644th Radar Squadron, Richmond Air Force Station (about 10 miles south of Miami and 129 miles northeast of Key West): "We started seeing things on the scope and asking other locations, 'Do you see the same thing we're seeing?' I got on the



phone to Bill and he said he saw the same thing I was seeing. So, we scrambled the F-104s from Homestead AFB because there were UFOs. We didn't know what it was – whether or not it was somebody coming in from Cuba? Or what? But they were so fast on the scope! They were moving at 5,000 miles an hour.”

**Slide 20: F-104 by Lockheed**

(In 1967, F-104 was fastest jet, having broken one speed record at 1,400 mph. Image provided by Bill.)

**Bill:** “I had a pulse acquisition radar, which is the radar you’ll see in all the movies where the sweep goes around and around the dial and you see your targets. I brought up my screen for my pulse acquisition radar, which had a range of – well, never mind – anyway, I could see Miami! (laughs)

And the targets were clear. There were three or four targets and they were east of Miami. Just as I brought the radar up, I noticed what appeared to be jets from Boca Chica Naval Air Station, which was in Key West, were being scrambled and headed north. The jets were heading north toward Florida.

**Slide 21: Boca Chica Key U. S. Naval Air Station, Florida**

(U. S. Naval Air Station on Boca Chica Key launched F-104s after unidentified targets under orders by NORAD in Cheyenne Mountain, Colorado, as Bill and Dennis listened on the COMNET and NORAD net. Map provided by Bill.)

At the time, Homestead AFB, which is in Miami, was a SAC base – Strategic Air Command – and a very, very secure location. These items out there in the Atlantic really got them upset because that’s close to their SAC base.

The first thing that I noticed that was really amazing was that as the Phantom jets leaving Boca Chica got close to the bogies – probably 40 miles away – the bogies simply disappeared.

**UFO Speeds On Radars Between 1,100 and 5,000 MPH**

**Dennis:** “When the UFOs were just hovering over Miami, there were several of them. Then all of a sudden, they took off – off my screen and went to Bill’s.

WHEN THEY WENT OFF YOUR SCREEN, THEY WERE DOING 5,000 MILES AN HOUR?

According to the radar, yes.

AND BILL SAW THEM AT LEAST DO 1,100 MPH.

He saw them when they were just starting up. He saw the same image I was seeing. He had a bit more sophisticated radar than I did. I don't know if you have ever heard of Semi-Automatic Ground Environment, the SAGE radar? That's the one you see that dips, like at airports. That's what I was using.”

Bill: "They just disappeared. Now, with a pulse acquisition radar (PAR) that is sweeping through an arc every few seconds – probably every 15 to 20 seconds – there is only one way for an aircraft to do that (disappear). You have to either go straight up, or straight down. If the bogies went in any other direction than that, I would have picked them up on a sweep. I would also have seen their trails. So, they just disappeared.

Now, I have no idea what the communications was with the fighters there on a completely different network. But the fighters remained in the area awhile and then came back. When the jet fighters were about 50 or 60 miles south of Miami, the bogies returned the same way – between sweeps. That means they returned to the location, either going straight down or straight up. They just popped up again.

This kept going for two or three hours. And as I watched the bogies track their various routes, in my mind it looked like they were searching. It looked like some kind of a search pattern because they were definitely working a grid. Every time the jet fighters would come to check them out, the bogies would disappear.

Now, when I finally got to talk to Dennis again, he told me the local radio was talking about people who were seeing these UFOs, these bogies. People were calling in about UFOs over Miami. So, now we were getting not only our electronics feedback, but people were actually visually seeing things.

### **NORAD "Flabbergasted"**

**Dennis:** "There were several sightings in the Miami area on different occasions. But this was the first time that we actually picked them up on radar. They were traveling at very high speeds. We had nothing that we knew about at that point that could do that speed.

**BILL SAID THAT THIS WENT ON FOR THREE TO FOUR HOURS. IN ALL THAT PERIOD OF TIME, WERE YOU LISTENING TO THE VOICES AT NORAD AND CAN YOU REMEMBER WHAT WAS BEING SAID?**

Well, we were all flabbergasted. But when we saw them start speeding up, we did contact NORAD. That's who we were under – North American Air Defense Command.

**WHEN YOU CONTACTED THEM, WHAT DID THEY SAY? WHAT DID YOU HEAR THEM SAY?**

They were able to see every scope in the United States – every one that was online at that point. They could see the same thing we were seeing and we were talking to them. At that one point, the commander that was on duty that night at Cheyenne Mountain – he went ahead and scrambled the F-104s. We didn't have anything faster than an F-104 back then in the 1960s.

**WHEN THEY SAID, WE'RE GOING TO SCRAMBLE – DID YOU HEAR ANY CHATTER AT NORAD ABOUT THESE BEING UFOS?**

Yes, they called them 'UFOs.'

**DID YOU ALL THAT NIGHT UNDERSTAND THAT UFOS FROM NORAD TO MEAN SOMETHING EXTRATERRESTRIAL?**

That's what we thought, yeah! (laughs)  
BECAUSE THERE WAS NOTHING ELSE.  
There was nothing else in the world!"

### **Bill's PAR Radar Locked On UFO, Followed By Retaliatory Damage**

**Bill:** "After awhile, one of the bogies broke off and headed south. He headed straight toward our location (in Key West). The other three or four were just flying their grid. I was curious because now I had a good track between sweeps and any radar operator can watch a target move between sweeps and have a pretty good idea of how fast it's going.

In my mind, I was thinking this thing is moving about 1,100 mph. Now, in 1966, 1,100 mph was not done every day! (laughs) It is now, but not in 1966. I used to track B-52s and Phantoms. Again, I won't tell you the maximum speeds they got on them, but it wasn't nowhere (sic) near 1,100 mph.

Now, we have another radar that I'll tell you uses something called the Doppler Effect. What happens with Doppler, if you can listen to it, it's when the signal comes back, you can actually hear the target. It's a little bit distorted, but I could definitely pick out helicopters, you could pick out turbo jet engines, you could pick out jet engines. After a long time on the scopes, you could hear it and pick them out. So we knew what they sounded like.

The difference between this Doppler radar and the pulse acquisition radar is that the Doppler *stays on the target*. In other words, the target is not being swept. This radar stays right on the target. The other thing about the Doppler radar is that it is used to control the flight of the missiles. I think whoever was in that UFO thing knew what it (Doppler radar) was. (laughs)

Like I said, it was moving about 1,100 mph. I put the Doppler radar on it – not to lock on it, but just to see if I could pick up a Doppler shift and hear it. And I did. It was a high-pitched whine, very solid, very consistent – a little higher than jet engines. I only heard it for a second before we were hit with what is called 'electro-counter measures.'

Whoever was in that craft KNEW that he was locked on. And he shut us down. He shut us down by reversing - what appeared to be reversing the polarity of every piece of equipment on the site. That led to complete system failure and a lot of damaged equipment. And just as I was trying to turn the equipment off so it would not be damaged any more, one of the launcher crewmen who were outside – guys who are out on the pads – came running into the BCC and said, 'I saw it! It just went over. It was moving like a meteor. It looked like a meteor!' And it went north to south out of sight.

What happened interestingly the next day, we were advised the entire event was a NORAD drill and that we should disregard everything and consider everything confidential.

**Dennis:** "NORAD was talking back and forth to us and they were as flabbergasted as we were about the speeds we were seeing. There was *no way* the bogies were from Earth

because they were going too fast. We knew the Russians and the Chinese and whoever did not have air traffic that could go that fast.

DID ANYBODY AT NORAD TALK WITH YOU ALL ABOUT WHAT THEY MIGHT BE AND WHERE THEY MIGHT BE FROM?

No. They hushed it up after that. They didn't want to talk about it and they told us that we weren't supposed to talk to the press or anything about it.

DID THEY EXPLAIN WHY IT HAD TO BE HUSHED UP?

Not really. They just told us that it never happened! (laughs)

HOW MANY TIMES DID YOU EXPERIENCE THAT IN YOUR MILITARY CAREER?

Oh, three or four times.

WITH UFOS ON RADAR?

Yeah.

AND SOMEBODY SAYING THIS DID NOT HAPPEN?

Right. For some reason, the UFOs liked to hover over Miami. I don't know what they were doing. Nobody seems to know. But that one night – I got on the phone with Bill because we (in Richmond) had a direct line to Key West because we had another Army site right next to us that had missiles, also. We had no missiles on our site, but the Army did right next door. So, they were getting their missiles ready, too. They had the same type of setup as Bill had down in Key West.

When the UFOs went down south over Key West, I was talking to Bill while he was tracking and all of a sudden, I lost contact with him.

THAT'S WHEN THAT PULSE OF WHATEVER ENERGY...?

Yeah, I called him up later on another line, but we were told not to speak. We all had TOP SECRET clearances and we weren't allowed (to talk) because of the sensitivity, I guess, to talk about it."

**Bill:** "Whatever it was – and only God knows what it was – it was visually seen along with electronically tracked. So, it could NOT have been targets that NORAD was putting up. The thing that didn't make any sense was there were too many units involved. You had the United States Navy or Marine – whoever flew those jets from Boca Chica Naval Air Station. You had the Air Force. You had NORAD. You had radio stations in Miami. It happened! There is no denying it. I know there are hundreds of other members from the North American Air Defense Command that know what happened that night and can tell you the same story.

It was an amazing thing! I stood outside of that BCC and I looked into the sky and I realized that I had experienced something that had changed my life because I KNEW I'm one of the only people on the planet – several hundred of us – that know there is something flying around our skies. I know what I saw on the scope. I know it was there.

AND THAT IT APPEARS TO OPERATE WITH SUCH INTELLIGENCE THAT IT CAN PLAY CAT AND MOUSE FOR THREE HOURS WITH AMERICAN JETS AND THEN KNOW IT'S LOCKED ON BY YOUR PARTICULAR RADAR AND COUNTERS THAT WITH SOMETHING THAT DAMAGED ALL YOUR EQUIPMENT.

Yes, countered it with something that was absolutely – as a Fire Control Operator, I had seen all kinds of electro-counter measures, ECMs. We continually played tag with the Air Force. They probably still do – Air Force bombers and Air Force fighters will attempt to penetrate our air space for testing and we played games with each other trying to do electro-counter measures against each other.

This (that night) was something I had never seen. It was something that no one I've talked to has ever seen. It took incredible power to do what it did. But the interesting thing – the thing I always thought about was: it disabled us without hurting anyone. If it had that much power, it could have just put us away, I think! (laughs) But it disabled our capability to hurt it without hurting a single person.

If you can imagine taking your car while it's running, taking the battery terminals off and reversing them. That's pretty much what happened. The polarity reversed on much of the equipment and I have NO idea what could do that.

AT THAT POINT, DID ANY SUPERIOR OFFICER COME RUNNING IN AND SAY, 'X IS GOING ON'?

Yes, the commanding officer that night came into the control center and said, 'What the hell happened?' And I said, 'I don't know, sir, we've just been shut down.' I think he said, 'That's impossible!' I said, 'Well, we're shut down, sir, and I don't know what did it.'

Then he went and probably called the commanding officer of the unit. The next morning, they said it was just a NORAD test, don't panic about it. It was not a big deal."

**Dennis:** "They had special devices on the radar to photograph anything that we saw on that radar. Everything that night that was photographed was sealed and marked TOP SECRET and I don't know where it went from that day forward, whether it went to NORAD or went to Washington, D. C.? I don't know where it went. Nobody told me.

BUT YOU SAW WITH YOUR OWN EYES 'TOP SECRET' ON WHATEVER THE FILM WAS PUT IN?

Right.

THAT ALSO CONTRADICTS THE IDEA THAT THIS WAS JUST A NORAD EXERCISE, DOESN'T IT?

Yes. NORAD came on the line and told us it was no exercise.

WHEN DID THEY SAY THAT?

From the very get go. We contacted NORAD. They saw what was on our radar and they told us, 'This is no exercise. This is the real thing.'

AND YET, BILL SAYS WITHIN THREE OR FOUR DAYS, SOME KIND OF OFFICIAL NOTICE CAME OUT SAYING, 'FORGET ALL OF THAT. IT WAS JUST A NORAD EXERCISE.'

Yeah, well, that's the way they used to do it. They were afraid maybe we were being attacked! (laughs) So, they are not going to tell us (the night of the event) that it was an exercise until days later. Then they said, 'Just forget it – it was just an exercise.'

BUT YOU ALL KNEW THAT WAS A LIE.

Oh, yeah. Oh, yeah.

**Bill:** "I've always been wanting to tell this to somebody responsible. Linda, there's got to be hundreds of military people who know what's going on. There are people that outranked me that night. There were people in command who knew exactly what was going on. And they are all senior citizens now and hopefully some of them will get the guts to come forward."

## Disc Crash At Cedar Breaks Radar Site, Utah

In that same time period of 1966 to 1967 while Bill and Dennis were watching bogies from other worlds fly around on their radars and *knew* the U. S. government was covering it all up, other military crews at TOP SECRET places such as Area 51, Nellis AFB, in Nevada, and Cedar Breaks Radar facility in Utah, had their hands literally on crashed discs - and sometimes even entities.

### Slide 22: Map of Cedar City, Utah and Las Vegas, Nevada

(About 250 miles as crow flies from Area 51 to Cedar Breaks Radar Site)

One man trained in an Area 51 radar facility was assigned to move about 250 miles to Cedar City, Utah, in 1966 to 1967, to construct a sophisticated radar station under the direction of Area 51 - and to serve Area 51.

### Slide 23: Map of Groom Lake and Papoose Range, Nellis AFB

(Nellis Air Force Range and Nuclear Testing Site in which the U. S. Navy allegedly operates Area 51 underground dry Groom Lake and inside the Papoose Range.)

I learned about this from the son of the Area 51 engineer, a man now 47-years-old, who I will call "Paul." Currently, he is an independent truck owner/operator based in Michigan. He sent me an email that outlined information he knew about Area 51 because his father had worked there.

I followed up with a phone call on August 20th and learned that Paul's father had begun a radar engineering career at Hill AFB in Utah.

**Slide 24: Photo of dry Groom Lake, Area 51, Nellis AFB, Nevada**

(Area 51's dry, light-colored Groom Lake bed.)

After that, his father had moved the family to Las Vegas while he studied more advanced radar technology in 1964 to 1965 at what he called “Jackass Flats,” or Area 51, beneath the dry Groom Lake and inside the Papoose Range.

**Slide 25: Map of Cedar City and Cedar Breaks, Utah**

By early 1966, when Paul was seven-years-old, the family had moved to Cedar City, Utah, about 250 miles as the crow flies from Nellis AFB and Area 51. Paul's father was assigned to design and build a new radar facility at the Blowhard Mountain Facility ID Z-216 that had first become operational in 1962.

**Slide 26: Facility Z-216, Blowhard Mountain, Cedar Breaks, Utah**

(Blowhard Mountain Radar Station, first operated by the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) in 1962.)

Paul got to join his father two or three times a month at work. The construction was outside the town of Cedar City in the remote Cedar Breaks National Monument area. The Air Force called it the Cedar Breaks Radar Site.

Paul said he often saw with his own eyes two or more silver discs stacked up in the dead zone above the Cedar Breaks radar facility in Utah – as if the discs played with, or taunted, the U. S. government. Then one day there was a terrible crash.

Paul said he would make drawings of the discs in the air and what he saw after the crash and mail them to me for an Earthfiles and *Dreamland* report. Further, he agreed to meet me in Albuquerque in order for me to videotape his information for this November crash retrieval conference. But, after two weeks and no word from Paul, I began to call his number and email him. On September 10<sup>th</sup>, I received this short email:

“Dear Linda, Thank you for your interest in my story. However, I have been warned to not contact you again. Use my story, if you can. I dare not call you again. Are they watching my email, too? Thanks for all you do. Paul.”

So, today, I am sharing what I was able to learn about Paul's firsthand story in the only phone-recorded conversation we had on August 20<sup>th</sup>, with his permission. Please remember as you listen that Paul's recall and details were reinforced over his life in conversations with his father, who is still alive, but would not agree to talk with me. Even on August 20<sup>th</sup>, Paul was at first nervous about talking on the phone. But his desire to finally tell what he saw and learned about UFOs in his father's radar work was greater than his fear – at least on that day.

**Audio Interview:**

**Paul, Truck Owner/Operator, Michigan:** “First of all, I want to say I am very nervous about this and I want to say I'm glad to be able to say something about this because

I grew up with this as normal. As I got older, people told me it was abnormal and it was wrong and I was crazy. But I grew up seeing what I saw, hearing what I heard, by government officials that so-called E.T.s did not exist. I was told that all this did not exist because the public was not ready to hear or see it.

I remember my very first encounter with this kind of thing at 5 years old because on my birthday at that time, we were living in Las Vegas, Nevada, because my dad worked at a place that radar techs called 'Jackass Flats.' Jackass Flats was Area 51. I grew up thinking it was at Jackass Flats. They called it Jackass Flats because only a jackass would believe what was going on out there. But that's what all the radar technicians called Area 51.

(At the end of 1965) my Dad was transferred to Cedar City, Utah, where he was one of the radar techs at Cedar Breaks Radar, up on top of a tall mountain.

**Slide 26: WIDE of Steep Hill Side Beneath Radar Facility (Photo supplied by Andrew Kissner.)**

DURING THAT TIME, PAUL, DID YOUR FATHER EVER SAY TO YOU AS A FIVE TO SEVEN-YEAR-OLD THAT WE ARE DEALING WITH ENTITIES FROM OUTER SPACE HERE?

No, but what my father did tell me was that we were working with – he did not say 'people,' but he said we are working with intelligence that brings us the technical data that we have. One of the very first instances I can remember was the radar site at that time ran at an average of 3 megawatts, that's 3 million watts. It was time for an upgrade. The upgrade was from tubes to transistors. During that upgrade, the radar site was shut down. I spent a full week with my Dad at the radar site while this upgrade was going on. It was upgraded from 3 megawatts to 10 megawatts, that's 10 million watts. The radar site covered southern Utah and southern Nevada and just a huge area.

During the process of the conversion from tubes to transistors, I was able to sit at the counters. I don't know if you've ever seen the game, *Centipede*. It's an old game that was popular in the late 1980s where you had a ball that was sticking half out of a console and with that ball you were able to roll around a little thing on the screen and you were able to shoot at aliens.

In a radar site, there are three screens built similar to that, but the screens are round and show the sweep of the radar. As a kid, I used to play at those. Instead of there being some kind of gun on there, there would be a square. We could run the square around on the radar site and put it on any object or any X, Y, or O on the screen and we could put the square over the X, Y, or O and hit a button and the button would give us altitude, direction, projected flight path and the whole nine yards.

YOU SAY 'X, Y, O.' MOST PEOPLE WOULD SAY, 'X, Y, Z.'

No, it was X, Y, O. X was military aircraft. Y were commercial aircraft. And O would be private aircraft. When something would come over the screen that was unknown, it would flash X.



WHEN IT WAS UNKNOWN, IT WOULD FLASH X?

Yes. So, if the tech was to put the box over an X that was flashing and punch up the information for that particular aircraft, then it would print 'Unknown.' So, they would call it an Unknown.

### **Discs Hovering in the Radar Dead Zone**

I came to find out that these, well, ETs., if you will, used to play with us. They used to play with the information we had. You see, above a radar site, there is a dead zone. Directly above any radar site, there is an area above that big white dome where no information can come from.

And the UFOs used to stack up on top of the radar site and just sit there. I used to walk out as a little kid and stare at them while they were sitting above the radar dome. The first time I saw them, that's when my Dad's supervisor literally threatened me with imprisonment with my Dad. My Dad I guess felt it was good (what the Supervisor did), so I would not say anything. But my Dad's supervisor threatened me with prison and with all kinds of bad things that would happen to me if I was ever to say anything to anyone about what I was looking at.

WHICH IS EXTRAORDINARY THAT ANYONE IN A MILITARY POSITION WOULD BE THREATENING A 7-YEAR-OLD (1966), WITH THEIR FATHER PRESENT. COULD YOU PLEASE GIVE DETAIL IN TERMS OF COLOR, SIZE AND OTHER CHARACTERISTICS OF WHAT YOU ARE SEEING IN THAT DEAD ZONE ABOVE YOU?

Absolutely. Everything I saw was changeable in shape. Everything had a very high chrome look to it. I would say size ranged anywhere from 15 feet across to 100 feet across. All of the vehicles that I stared at for years were – it looked like to me they could reflect or deflect any form of light, so that if they wanted to, they could actually bend the light that was around them so you could not see them. They looked like they could take the light that was coming down through the clouds and bend it and once it was bent, you would never see the craft. They were able to bend light and they could put on color, take off color, they could do anything they wanted to. And they moved at an incredible amount of speed. The most I ever saw stacked above the site at one time was five.

WHEN YOU SAY STACKED, I HAVE IN MY MIND'S EYE THE IMAGE OF FIVE DISCS, ONE ON TOP OF THE OTHER, BUT SPACED APART.

Exactly.

SO THAT IS WHAT YOU WERE LOOKING AT: FIVE DISCS, EACH IN A VERTICAL COLUMN?

Yes. That is correct. I'll tell you something that happened in 1966 that I'll never forget.

## **Disc Crash At Cedar Breaks Radar Site, Utah**

THE STORY YOU ARE GOING TO TELL IS TAKING PLACE IN CEDAR CITY, UTAH, IN THE CONTEXT OF YOUR FATHER'S RADAR WORK FOR AREA 51?

Exactly. So, that weekend when we went up there, my Dad was installing all of the new equipment and I watched him and they fired it up. When they fired it up, a red telephone went off. It was a red phone, but they called it the 'Black Line.' The Black Line was a direct connect to Jackass Flats. This direct connect, when they called, my Dad would say, 'This is D.' He'd go, 'Yes, sir, I apologize, sir.'

On the radar screens as I would play with them, I would always ask Dad why, when it swung around to that area, I would ask him why it was blacked out? He was resetting the computers and when it would swing around, it would make a pass over Area 51. In a matter of seconds, he got a phone call getting his rear end chewed out because he allowed that radar to sweep over Jackass Flats. Government radars – especially at that particular radar site (in Cedar City, Utah) was not allowed to sweep over the airspace over Area 51.

My Dad mainly designed and helped install, but he ran the portion where he had actually helped to design the circuits and he would take the drawings given him and he was the one who directed the work to have the new electronics installed. When they were finally switched on, he did not input the computer to block out those particular coordinates (of Area 51) and that's when he got the call and he got his rear end chewed out big time!

The next day on Sunday, they went on through the night tweaking the computers and radar and setting the new ranges because a 10 megawatt radar site is able to pick up much further than the old tube types were. So, as they were tweaking all of the computers and working on the equipment, I was able to sit at one of the three consoles that were set up for the radar site. The radar site has a main console, a back-up console and has an emergency console. So, there are two back-ups to the main console of the radar site. Sitting at the main console, I called my Dad and said, 'Dad, what's this?'

He goes, 'I don't know. They are flashing.' So, I put the radar square on them. At that moment, we had a huge explosion go off on the south side of Cedar Breaks. All I can remember my Dad saying was, 'Oh, my God!'

The techs all gathered together and ran outside toward the Breaks, the cliff of the Breaks. In this confusion, I could not figure out what was happening. I ran outside and as I ran outside, there were two (discs) sitting directly above the dead spot in the radar.

The radar techs ran through the trees over to the edge of the canyon wall. It looked like steam. It looked like smoke and steam mixed, no black smoke. Very little. Looking up there were two discs sitting directly above the dead zone of the radar site. I got really scared because they were flashing different colors, different. I ran back inside and sat down because there was an air of urgency.

### **E. T. Body Crushed in Disc Console**

So, during that following day, there was a huge amount of government people showing up in vans and in trucks and in big trucks to the radar site. They went out and plowed the road (of snow) to get big trucks up to that radar site. My Dad, being how he was a lead investigator, they brought a lot of equipment that I did not recognize into the radar site building itself. Dad was sitting at a desk with all this mangled – I guess it was metal with markings on it and all kinds of stuff.

I said, 'Dad, what's that?'

He was sitting there at a console that had been just completely disintegrated. And he had a pick in his hand. He was picking out this hair-like stuff.

I said, 'Dad, what is this? What are you doing?'

He looked up at me straight and I guess he looked around to see that the boss was not around. He said, 'Son, this is E. T.'s chest. Don't tell anybody I told you.' But from what I gathered from what he told me, he was picking the burned remains of an E. T. out of a console as he was tearing the console apart.

It came from the edge of the cliff because Dad told me, to the best of his knowledge, as these craft were flying overhead, one of them was doing Mach 3 or 4 straight into the side of the cliff. The trucks that came lowered men and equipment down and picked up the wreckage, as little as there was – very small pieces of wreckage – and put them in baskets and hauled them up into the radar site. My Dad, being that he did what he did which was as a crash investigator, he tore that equipment up to determine what possibly could have gone wrong.

WHY WOULD SOMETHING ADVANCED, LET'S SAY IN TECHNOLOGY AND MIND, FLY OR MOVE A DISC AT SUCH SPEED RIGHT INTO A CLIFF?

Exactly. That was the question as far as I know to this day that has never been answered.

### **U. S. Military Effort to Bring Down Discs**

IS IT POSSIBLE THAT OUR GOVERNMENT WAS IN A HOSTILE RELATIONSHIP TO THE DISC TECHNOLOGY AND WE ACTIVELY FROM THE LATE 1940S ONWARD TRIED TO BRING DOWN THE DISC TECHNOLOGY TO STUDY.

That was the only reason, as I understood, that they used to shoot at them. They used to do all kinds of things to bring one down. I think that we were allowed to examine that because they had no way of retrieving it at the time.

Dad and the rest of the techs were on the scene. They had government aircraft flying all over the place. There were more jets and choppers that day than I had seen in my entire lifetime. And I used to sit there and play with the computer finding out who all of them were. I know that information was used and taken back to Jackass Flats. There's no doubt in my mind about that, because all of the equipment that came was from Jackass Flats. It's all

marked as such. When they all came, every crane, every single truck, every single car came from Jackass Flats.”

### **U.S. Navy Chief Yeoman Describes "Extraterrestrial Biological Entities" in TOP SECRET/MAJIC Photographs**

*“The alien creature had a whitish kind of appearance, but you could tell it had some color to it. And if I had to describe it as matching any other type of animal that I know of, it would have been like that of a white snake.”*

– Thomas C. Sheppard, Chief Yeoman, U. S. Navy (Retired)

#### **Slide 27: 1980 U. S. Navy Photo of YN2 Thomas C. SHEPPARD**

(Thomas Colman Sheppard, Yeoman 2<sup>nd</sup> Class, 1980, U. S. Navy, Naples, Italy. Image courtesy Tom C. Sheppard.)

Moving forward ten years to 1976, I’ve had other communication from one of the few people willing to go on the record with his full real name and military records. Thomas Colman Sheppard served in the U. S. Navy from September 1975 until his retirement in 1995 as an E-7 Chief Petty Officer, Chief Yeoman. He was born in 1957 and is now 49-years old. Here he is shown in one of his photo I.D.s as Yeoman 2<sup>nd</sup> Class in 1980 with the U.S. Navy in Naples, Italy. Earlier this year, he contacted me to talk on the record because he strongly feels that the public should be told the truth.

#### **Slide 28: Sheppard “Naval History of Assignments”**

(Includes March 26, 1976 to March 16, 1978, Amphibious Group One, Pac-White Beach, Okinawa. Provided by Tom C. Sheppard.)

#### **Slide 29: Sheppard “Certificate of Discharge,” Nov. 30, 1995**

(Thomas Colman Sheppard's "Certificate of Release or Discharge from Active Duty," as E-7 Chief Petty Officer, Chief Yeoman, U. S. Navy, on November 30, 1995, after twenty years of service. Provided by Tom C. Sheppard.)

#### **Slide 30: Sheppard in dress uniform at retirement party**

(Thomas Colman Sheppard at his retirement on November 30, 1995, as E-7 Chief Petty Officer, Chief Yeoman, in Austin, Texas. Photo courtesy Tom C. Sheppard.)

#### **Slide 31: Map of Okinawa, White Beach and Kadena City**

(Kadena Air Base at Location E; White Beach Naval Facility at tip of eastern peninsula jutting below Okinawa City. Map courtesy U. S. Navy.)

Now, we're going back thirty years to Thanksgiving night in 1976. Tom was stationed at White Beach Naval Base at the southern tip of Okinawa, Japan. At the time, he was a Seaman Apprentice to the staff of Commander Amphibious Group I.

**Slide 32: White Beach, Okinawa, Japan, seen from ship**

He was in the Administration building with two other men, Robert Toppen and Craig Howard. Howard was mechanically gifted, but a fellow who liked to prove he could get into sensitive areas that were off limits.

Howard had gotten into the vault that contained classified material and was yelling for Toppen to join him. Tom Sheppard watched as Toppen ran by into the administration office that contained the vault.

**Four Photographs of Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs)**

**Videotape Segment 1:**

Tom Sheppard, U. S. Navy Chief Yeoman (retired 1995): ““And I saw Howard and Toppen go into the vault. They were in there for about five minutes and Howard comes out first. Toppen follows. Toppen has kind of got tears in his eyes and he said, ‘It’s true.’ Well, this really caught my attention. I was really astounded to hear that kind of reaction from Toppen.

So, Howard calls me over and says, ‘Come on in.’ I go in there, right, and it’s a vault and it’s a small room. It’s got big filing cabinets and the safes. It’s got a table right there in the middle of the vault. The table was about the size of this (gestures to his rectangular 5-foot-long living room coffee table), but square and taller. On that table, he had this file laid out. This file was like all spread out on the table, OK, and it had photographs and documents and the covers and everything. He said, ‘This is what it’s all about,’ and he handed me one of the photographs.

I looked at it and had no idea what I was looking at. It was an old B & W photograph that had an old truck in it. On the ground – and you could tell they were out in the desert – was some sort of a creature. It looked like – well, what I would call now – an alien creature. I had no idea what I was looking at back then, so I said to Howard, ‘What am I looking at here?’

He goes, ‘Well, what do you think?’

I said, ‘I don’t know.’

He said, ‘It’s an alien creature from outer space, you big dummy!’

I went, ‘Oh, no, it is not!’ (laughs)

He said, ‘You’re looking right at one of these things and you still can’t believe it? Won’t believe it? That’s incredible!’

I looked at that photograph and I looked at another photograph that had the aliens layed out on a skid. I looked at two other photographs that had a very dark black

background. One of them was a head shot. Another photograph of it was an elongated shot on a type of gurney.

I looked at the documents and there was a lot of red ink, TOP SECRET. One of the words was 'MAJIC' and MAJIC was spelled with a 'j.'

TOP SECRET/MAJIC EYES ONLY

I made a comment to Howard. I said, 'Look here, they can't even spell magic right. They spelled it with a 'j.'

It just looked like an old file, but the gauge of the year would have to be from the 1930s or 1940s, just based on the truck. The aliens sort of looked like that one down in the Roswell UFO Museum, but different, too.

Because it was black and white, you couldn't really get a lot of tone with the kind of skin it had, but if I had to describe it at all, it would have been like snake skin in a sort of way.

CAN YOU EXPLAIN THAT FURTHER?

The alien creature had a whitish kind of appearance, but you could tell it had some color to it. And if I had to describe it as matching any other type of animal that I know of, it would have been like that of a white snake.

COULD YOU DISCERN SCALES?

No, not really. But you could tell there were - they looked like bumps. Who knows what they were? And it was throughout. But mostly on the arm area and on the head area.

WAS THIS BEING WEARING ANY CLOTHES?

No, you could tell that.

[Sheppard picks up one of several drawings to show.]

And here are some renditions of drawings that I made of the photographs that I saw in Okinawa. What we have here is a desert and the alien entity. Here is the guy in the jeans and cowboy boots. Here is the truck. And here is the entity in the truck looking out. In the actual photograph, you could barely make him out because of the angle of the sun and what it was doing from the truck slats to him (casting shadows). So, I actually had to have this (alien creature in truck) pointed out to me (by Howard). This is what we called Photograph Number 1.

This is another rendition at the aircraft hangar. Pretty much, this is really a rendition because of the angle. I really am not an artist, so I could not really draw it to the right angle. But over here is the military man in his khaki pants and brown shoes and this is the front of the aircraft hangar, the opening here. What really stood out to me in this photograph was the angle of the slants from the panes of the windows from the hangar, the style of hangar that it was. (On a riser) here is the alien that was mostly intact. Next to him, or it, is the other alien that was crumpled in a fetal position. Most of its side had been badly damaged. And here's the alien next to it. I tried to make a rendition of the crumpled (bodies), but I didn't do a

very good job really. But most of its head, as I recall, was badly damaged, either through charring of some sort or other damage.

OR BURNS?

Or burns, yeah.

Here is another rendition (Photograph # 3). Now, in the photograph, this is all black, OK? But what you are seeing is where the flash took the photograph of what you see here. And it's a gurney in an elongated fashion and the alien entity lying on top of the gurney.

(Picks up drawing of Photograph # 4) Evidently in the same space, they got a close-up of the alien's head from the neck on up with the same black background. Here it is, as I best recall it.

I tried to get as real as I could by not giving too much detail in the eyes. But the eyes, the sockets were very almond-shaped and they are fatter up here (on upper corners) and skinny down. Fatter here and skinny down. The blotting I am trying to describe here looks sort of veiny, I guess you could say, or just bumps. That is the best I could describe it here.

AND THIS REMINDED YOU OF REPTILIAN?

Yeah, you could tell it was sort of reptilianish. But at the same time, you could not because of the black and white photograph. I do recall that its neck was – in comparison to its head – was really this skinny and it had a lot of wrinkles.

AS IF LOOSE?

No, as if it was the way it was.

DID THAT ALSO REMIND YOU OF A REPTILE?

Yeah.

[Picks up another drawing of alien hand.] I tried to make a description of how long its fingers were and in comparison to its wrist. This is a better drawing of its palm in this fashion without a thumb. If it had a thumb, it was just sort of a nib-looking thing here. And it did have these slanted tipped fingertips and on the tips there was a roundness, or what I call a suction cup.

Linda, there is nothing on this Earth that we know of that looks anything like this. It's not a human being – I'm telling you straight up. It was not a monkey. It wasn't an animal of any kind. It was like nothing I had ever seen and that's all I could say. It was definitely not a human and definitely not an animal that we know of.

WHAT EMOTION DID YOU FEEL?

I was in shock! What can I say? I did not want to believe it. I couldn't even accept it at the time. It took hours for me to even accept what I had seen, even with a guy who was older than me who was telling me, 'Look at what you're looking at here, OK?' These were not fakes. These were the real stuff. I was overwhelmed."

### **Slide 33: White Beach and Kadena AFB, Okinawa Map**

Tom Sheppard and his two Navy colleagues, Craig Howard and Robert Toppen, thought they had been able to enter the classified vault without anyone finding out. But on

the Monday after that 1976 Thanksgiving weekend, the three men were summoned by a very angry chief James Seeley. Tom saw the other two men had put on their dress uniforms for some kind of punishment – and he was kept in office detention for several hours. But Thomas Sheppard was never asked to sign a non-disclosure agreement, swearing him to secrecy for the rest of his life.

Two weeks after their vault adventure, Capt. Seeley ordered Tom Sheppard, Robert Toppen and Craig Howard to drive with him to a dentist at Kadena AFB about an hour from White Beach. Tom was put to sleep and never told what the dentist did. He thinks the other two men were treated the same way. But his Navy records mysteriously never included the Kadena AFB dentist visit.

I asked Tom if the dentist might have implanted monitoring devices in their teeth. Tom said that a few years later he learned that was possible to do and figured that's what *had* been done. But the tooth that bothered him after the Okinawa dentist visit was finally pulled in the 1990s by a civilian dentist in the United States who asked, "When did you do intelligence work?" Tom told the dentist he had never done intelligence work, but he did *not* talk about what had happened in Okinawa.

Several months after the three men were taken to the Kadena AFB dentist, Tom finally learned more from Craig Howard that the vault photos and files were from a disc crash near Roswell, New Mexico, in the late 1940s.

### **Videotape Segment 2:**

"It was probably a couple of months after the incident that I finally came up to Howard and said, 'OK, what was all that? And tell me what you know about what we saw.'

And he told me about Roswell. He said two things really. He said he had heard of Roswell before and that he did see Roswell in those documents. And that flying saucers, or whatever you wanted to call them at the time, did crash in New Mexico in the 1940s and the government, or military, whatever you want to call them, recovered the bodies and have been hiding them ever since.

I eventually transferred in March of 1978. Toppen got accepted for a Naval Officer candidate school program. Howard transferred some time in 1977. And I'll never forget that day, either. He had made 2<sup>nd</sup> Class, which was E-5. I thought he was doing really good. But there at the last minute, or within weeks of having to have gotten to re-enlist, he backed out.

So, I came up to him on the day he was leaving. He was in his uniform. I said, 'Howard, what gives, man? You know, life is good. You made 2<sup>nd</sup> Class. Why are you getting out?'

He said, 'Tom, I just can't do it no more.'

I asked, 'Does it have anything to do with that vault, what we saw in that?'

He looked at me and got beet red and he was shaking his finger at me. He said, 'Don't you ever bring that up to me again!' That was the last thing I ever heard from him. I haven't seen him (Howard) in over thirty years now.



DID YOU TAKE IT FROM THAT COMMENT THAT HE HAD BEEN PUNISHED BECAUSE OF THE VAULT INCIDENT?

I believe that – well, it's either one of two things. I think they jacked with him, myself. I think they gave him threats. But it could have been just that he knew a truth and it was not going to go anywhere and he did not like that.

WERE YOU ASKED TO SIGN ANY KIND OF A NON-DISCLOSURE AGREEMENT?

No, never.

### **1989-1990, Stationed with COMNAVAIRLANT in Norfolk, Virginia**

And let's jump ahead to 1989. *Unsolved Mysteries* comes on TV and it was a popular show then. One night, they played with Robert Stack hosting, "The Roswell Incident." And I had no idea at the time that this was in books or had already been talked about. I was literally blown away. I thought to myself, 'Well, if national TV is going to come out and blast it out all over the place, what's to stop me?' So, at the time, I worked at a 3-star command there in Norfolk, Virginia. It was COMNAVAIRLANT (Commander Air Force, Atlantic Fleet (AIRLANT)).

[Editor's Note: COMNAVAIRLANT was formed in Norfolk in January 1943 under the flag of Rear Admiral Alva D. Bernhard. The new command was to take the place of three older organizations: Commander Carriers, Atlantic Fleet; Carrier Replacement Squadron, Atlantic Fleet; and Fleet Air Wings, Atlantic. A similar reorganization had produced AirLant's West Coast counterpart, Commander Air Force, Pacific Fleet, three months earlier.]

I worked for the Operations Department, Code 30, and one of the people in Code 30 was a man named Captain Wood. He had a person who worked for him who was a Lt. Commander, and I don't remember his last name.

But one day, it was shortly after it was played on TV – "The Roswell Incident" on *Unsolved Mysteries* - the subject of E.T.s came up. We were just talking and even though I had been – I had run into a lot of trouble in other commands. Maybe not a lot of trouble, well, somewhat anyway. But I had opened my mouth before (about UFOs and E.T.s) and I was tired of keeping it closed. So, I told that Lt. Commander who worked for Captain Wood what I knew. I told him the whole Okinawa story and the file and the photos and the whole thing.

I thought the guy was going to have a heart attack. He went into shock. He got really angry. He wanted to tape record me. He started making threats on me. We got into sort of a heated argument and he said he was going to have to tell Capt. Wood about this. So, I said, 'Fine, tell him.'

A couple of hours later, Capt. Wood called me into his office. He said, 'Sit down. I heard you did some talking today.'

I said, 'Yes, sir, I sure did.'

He said, 'Do you want to tell me what you told the Lt. Commander down there?'

So, I told him the whole Okinawa story. He said, 'Alright, I'm pretty convinced that you saw what you saw. But just so you know, we don't call them aliens.'

I said, 'We don't?'

'No, we call them EBEs for extraterrestrial biological entities.'

'I guess that makes sense.'

Then we had a conversation and it was basically like this:

I asked him why we (U. S. military/government) had kept this under wraps for all these years and what did it have to do with the military and the whole thing?

He gave me some descriptions about it. He said since that period of time and on up to present day...

YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT THE 1940S TO THE 1990S?

Yeah, from the 1940s to 1990. They had been using this and it was all for good reasons.

THEY HAD BEEN USING WHAT?

Well, I never really understood that either. They've been using the technology that the aliens gave them? Or using the crashed vehicles? Even though he said that, it was just sort of an inference that the whole thing that we recovered. So that's how I took it.

THAT OUR GOVERNMENT WAS USING?

Yes, what we had recovered.

FOR?

For purposes of military advantage. I asked him if the U. S. President knew and he said, 'Can't go there.'

I asked him how this might have an effect on society and religion.

Basically the whole thing was that people could not handle it. There would be too much shock. 'We've got to maintain this under wraps. It could be disruptive to society. It could be disruptive to the Bible.'

I asked him, 'Look, yeah, you have the Bible, OK? But it's not like people are just going to quite believing in Jesus or anything. Come on!'

He said, 'No, but this could open the door to several other things in the Bible that we wouldn't want religions to have to deal with. It could just open the door to many things that would be so disruptive, we can't go there. So, you just need to keep this under wraps. You're not in trouble or anything, OK? And that's it. If you said we had this conversation, it didn't happen. So, if you know what's good for you, you're going to keep this under wraps. You want to make Chief, don't you?'

I said, 'Yes.'

'Alright, then let's play ball by the rules.'

DID YOU ASK HIM WHEN THE PUBLIC AND THE MEDIA WOULD BE ALLOWED TO KNOW?

'Probably never.'

THAT'S WHAT HE SAID?

That's what he said, 'Probably never.'

BUT THAT MEANS THE PLANET IS LIVING A HUGE LIE.

Yes, of course it does, especially when you accept that when you're in the military. You accept that because you're working with SECRET material all the time and you understand that the United States maintains military advantage over our enemies. You accept that. That's an OK answer for a military guy.

BUT ISN'T THAT AN INCREDIBLE ANSWER, 'PROBABLY NEVER.' THAT THE WORLD WILL BE KEPT IN THE DARK FOREVER?

We went there and I respectively (sic) tried to argue with him. I said, 'Yes, we recovered the aliens, but that was in the 1940s. That's completely different from today. This is the 1990s. People would be able to handle it.'

He said, 'Oh, yeah, you think so? Could you handle it?'

'No.'

'Did it scare you?'

'Yeah.'

'Would it be old news in two weeks?'

'I don't know.'

HOW DOES THAT MAKE YOU FEEL AS AN AMERICAN?

Oh, that's a big question! How does that make me feel as an American? (Long pause) I think the public should be given the truth. That's all there is to it. Enough is enough. For years, I've understood the need for secrecy. But I can't accept it no more. Not for this! Not to arrogantly and outlandishly just come out with books and media to say Roswell did not happen. It hurts.'

Speaker and author:

Linda Moulton Howe  
Reporter and Editor  
Earthfiles.com;  
Investigative Reporter  
Premiere Radio Networks  
and Dreamland Online

P. O. Box 21843  
Albuquerque, NM 87154

[earthfiles@earthfiles.com](mailto:earthfiles@earthfiles.com)

[www.earthfiles.com](http://www.earthfiles.com)

---

# The Mystery of December 6, 1950

Dr. Bruce Maccabee

Copyright 2006 Bruce Maccabee

## ABSTRACT

For an hour the United States military was under a condition of national emergency during the morning of December 6, 1950. Two days later the FBI was informed that the Army's Counter Intelligence Corps had been placed on *Immediate High Alert* for any information related to *flying saucers*. Were these two documented events related? This paper contains a discussion of the possibility that a flight of saucers caused the emergency and that the crash of one of them near the Texas-Mexico border on or about December 6, 1950 caused the immediate high alert.

## PART 1: A NATIONAL EMERGENCY

**DATE:** *DECEMBER 6, 1950*

**LOCATION:** *WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON, D.C.,  
OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES*

**TIME:** *10:30 AM*

(President Truman is preparing for a conference with British Prime Minister Clement Attlee. The secure phone rings. It is the Undersecretary of Defense Robert Lovett.)

*"Mr. President. I don't know whether this is related to the war in Korea and the recent nuclear threats by the Soviets, but it might be. Our northern tier radars have picked up a flight of several dozen aircraft approaching our east coast. They are unidentified and do not respond to our signaling. They could be Russian bombers. If they proceed on the present course they will be over Washington D.C. in several hours, having passed over major cities along the East Coast. The Continental Air Command has scrambled and is on high alert. We have begun preparations for a National Emergency and handling of the press. I suggest you take any precautions you think necessary in the event that this is an attack. I'll keep you informed. After I hang up all civilian communications with the Pentagon will be cut off. I will keep you informed as the situation develops. Goodbye."*

**Shock!** *Could this be the realization of his worst nightmare?* By resisting the North Korean and Chinese aggression had President Truman brought on the most-feared consequence, nuclear war with the Soviet Union? Were these Soviet bombers loaded with atomic bombs to drop on Boston, New York and Washington, D.C.?

"Impossible," he thought as he placed the phone in its cradle. "I don't believe it. The CIA has not reported any troop movements or aircraft activity that would suggest the Russians were preparing to attack."

And yet, the radar had detected something. It must have been something big to cause this much activity by the Continental Air Command.

Despite his apprehension he proceeded to the meeting with Mr. Clement Atlee as if nothing were happening.

But, in the back of his mind he knew that some objects were approaching the United States. *What were they?*

\*\*\*\*\*

What you have just read is partly fiction and partly fact. Something DID happen that morning, something that has been glossed over in the history books as an "accident" of the radar. But was it? Read on. What follows is NOT fiction.

## **PART II: A RADAR EMERGENCY**

### *Historical Background to December 6, 1950:*

As you read the following discussion keep in mind that the global political situation was "hot". There were two wars and two races: a Cold War between the USA and the Soviet Union and a Hot War in Korea, a missile race and an atomic bomb race. Russia and China were becoming potent Communist adversaries of the capitalist democracies. Their stated purpose was to overthrow the capitalism. They were investing major portions of their country's resources into armaments and armies. The war in Korea was viewed as the first real military contest between communism and capitalism, and it was not going well for the USA and South Korea. Ever since the beginning of the war in June, 1950, the U. S. government had been worried about the Chinese response to the attempt of the United Nations to preserve the independence of South Korea. These worries increased after General MacArthur landed at Inchon in September and succeeded in driving the North Korean army back across the 38th parallel, the agreed-upon northern boundary of South Korea. In October and November, U. N. troops pushed into North Korea under MacArthur's orders to destroy the North Korean army. Then, on November 25, the Chinese counterattacked with about 200,000 men, a number which doubled over the next month. U.N. forces, numbered at about one half the Chinese force, were once again in danger of complete defeat. This was causing a near panic situation in the USA. By the end of November, Congressmen and newspaper editorials were calling on President Truman to "drop it" on China. Truman worried about the possibility that the war would widen, even bringing on World War III, which could necessitate a nuclear response and "nuclear Armageddon." The Joint Chiefs of Staff (the "top brass" of all the armed services) had sent a warning to U. S. forces commanders throughout the world of a heightened possibility for world war. When Clement Atlee arrived in Washington, DC, on Dec. 4 there were news stories of an impending nuclear attack on the USA by Russia, apparently in retaliation for the publicized threat to use nuclear weapons against Chinese troops. The night of Dec. 5, Truman wrote in his diary that it seemed that WWII was at hand. Secretary of State Dean Acheson went to bed thinking he wouldn't be surprised if, during the next day or the next few days there would be an announcement of a global war.

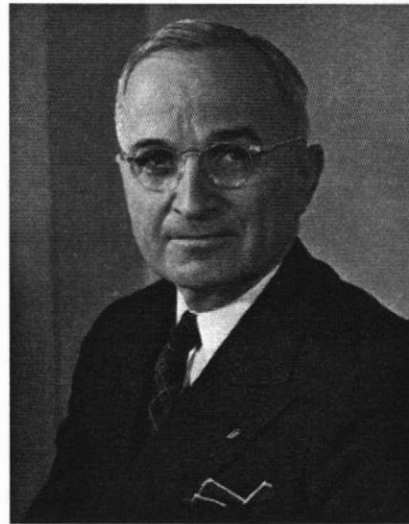
It was against this background of war jitters that, during the morning of December 6, a large group of “unidentified aircraft” was suddenly detected approaching the USA from the north, from the general direction of the Soviet Union! Was this the feared attack? Some high government officials were afraid it was!

*The Radar Emergency*

There are three published versions of what happened that morning. The first version comes from the autobiography of Dean Acheson, *Present at the Creation* (W.W. Norton Pub., NY; 1969; pages 479-480). The second version, published in *The Wise Men* by Walter Isaacson and Evan Thomas (Simon and Shuster, NY; 1986; pages 544-545) is based in an interview done more than ten years later with Mr. Acheson. It differs slightly from Mr. Acheson’s own version. The third is found in *Memoirs of Harry S. Truman: Years of Trial and Hope 1946-1952* (Vol. 2, page 405; 1956).



ACHESON



TRUMAN



LOVETT

Looking first at Secretary Acheson’s autobiography we find that, during the morning of December 6,

*“soon after my arrival at the (State) Department, Deputy Secretary of Defense Lovett telephoned a report and an instruction from the President. Our early warning radar system in Canada had picked up formations of unidentified objects, presumably aircraft, headed southeast on a course that could bring them over Washington in two or three hours. All interception and defense forces were alerted. I was to inform but not advise the Prime Minister (Clement Atlee of Britain). The Pentagon telephones would be closed for all but emergency defense purposes and he could not talk again. Before he hung up, I asked whether he believed that the objects that were picked up were Russian bombers. He said that he did not. Getting Oliver Franks (the British ambassador) on the telephone I repeated the message. He asked whether the President had canceled the eleven-thirty meeting with Attlee, and was told that he had not. We agreed to meet there. Before ending the talk, he wondered about the purpose of my message. I suggested fair warning and an opportunity for prayer. As we finished, one of our senior officials burst into the room. How he had picked up the rumor I do not know, perhaps from the Pentagon. He wanted to telephone his wife to get out of town, and to have important files moved to the basement. I refused to permit him to do either and gave him the choice of a word-of-honor commitment not to mention the matter to anyone or being put under security detention. He wisely cooled off and chose the former. When we reached the White House, Lovett told us that the unidentified objects had disappeared. His guess was that they had been geese.”*

There are several important points in the above version which you should keep in mind as you read the following versions of what happened. Acheson said that “*early warning radar in Canada*” had detected “*formations*” (plural) of “*unidentified objects, presumably aircraft*” which were headed “*southeast*” in a direction that could put them over Washington, DC in 2 to 3 hours. Using an estimated top speed of 300 mph for Soviet bombers, this would put them a mere 600 - 900 miles from Washington. Acheson’s story indicates that at the time he received the first notification of the radar detections President Truman already knew about the unidentified aircraft and wanted Acheson to inform the British ambassador. Acheson ended his story by saying that, after he arrived at the White House Defense Undersecretary Lovett told him he “*guessed*” that the objects were geese. The White House phone log for December 6 shows Acheson called Lovett at 11:15 AM and again at 11:19 AM. Then Lovett called Acheson at 11:20 and again at 11:23 AM, I presume returning Acheson’s call. The log says nothing about the subject of any phone call. Hence all one can gain from this is that Acheson, who had left the State Department building, was at the White House by 11:15 AM.

The next version of the story, told in *The Wise Men*, is based on an interview with Mr. Acheson:

*“For a moment on the morning of December 6, he thought his nightmare (of World War III) had come true. At 10:30 AM Bob Lovett called him from the Pentagon and abruptly informed him in his laconic voice: ‘When I finish talking to you, you cannot reach me again. All incoming calls will be stopped. A national emergency is about to be proclaimed. We are informed that there is, flying over Alaska at the present moment, a formation of Russian planes heading southeast. The President wishes the British ambassador to be informed of this and be told that Mr. Attlee should take whatever measures are proper for Mr. Attlee’s safety. I’ve now finished my message and I’m going to ring off.’ Acheson cut in, ‘Now wait a minute, Bob, do you believe this?’ ‘No,’ Lovett replied, and hung up. Acheson sat in his office and waited.*

*The Air Force scrambled. A senior official burst in asking permission to telephone his wife to get out of town and wondering if he should begin moving files to the basement. Acheson tried to sooth him. A few minutes later Lovett calmly called back. The radar blips were not Soviet bombers after all. They were flocks of geese."*

This version makes it seem that the alert period was very short, only a few minutes. However, by combining the information in this version about the beginning time, 10:30 AM, with the information in the White House phone log we find that the alert lasted about  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour. This version is more specific as to where the objects were: they were detected over Alaska, which is over 3,000 miles from Washington, D. C. If that were true it would have taken not just two to three hours but much more than 10 hours for the assumed Russian planes to arrive over Washington.

President Truman wrote about the same episode:

*"Shortly before we went into that morning meeting, Under Secretary Lovett called from the Pentagon, reporting that the radar screens of some air defense installations in the far north were reporting large formations of unidentified planes approaching. Fighter planes were sent up to reconnoiter and alerts were flashed to air centers in New England and beyond. But about an hour later -- while I was meeting with (Clement) Attlee -- Lovett notified me that the report had been in error. Some unusual disturbance in the Arctic atmosphere had thrown the radar off."*

President Truman's version of the event suggests that the objects may have been detected north of the eastern United States, in the New England area, rather than over Alaska. The fact that fighter aircraft were scrambled indicates that this alert was treated as a serious event by the Continental Air Command. Truman's explanation is somewhat different from Acheson's. Here we learn that the radar detections were caused by some sort of atmospheric disturbance. (Note: there is no White House log notation indicating Lovett called Truman. However, as will be seen below, this could have been because Lovett sent a courier to inform Truman.)

An unpublished version of the ending of this event is found in the official transcript of the meeting between Truman and Atlee which is preserved at the Truman library:

*"At this point (in the meeting) Mr. Connelly entered the room and handed the President a report from Deputy Secretary of Defense Lovett. Mr. Lovett was reporting that the 'alert' that had reached the President an hour earlier when it was thought that a large number of unidentified airplanes were approaching the northeast coast of the United States, had now been due to erroneous interpretation of atmospheric conditions. The President informed the Prime Minister that the report of the planes was in error. The Prime Minister expressed relief and gratification."*

This version, based on notes made at the time rather than upon memories years afterward, says the unidentified objects were approaching the *northeast coast* of the United States, clearly contradicting assertion in *The Wise Men* that they were detected over Alaska, unless, of course, there were *two* groups of objects. Furthermore, this version indicates Lovett was the source of the "atmospheric effects" explanation mentioned by President



Truman. But Lovett was also the source of the “geese” explanation reported by Acheson. So, which explanation was right? Or was neither correct?

A story carried by the International News Service reported yet another explanation:

*“Washington D.C., 6 December 1950 (INS): A warning of an impending air attack resulted in a false alarm in this capitol city today. No air raid alarms were sounded, but functionaries charged with the Civil Air Defense of Washington were alerted that an unidentified aircraft had been detected off the coast of the State of Maine at mid-day. Later, a spokesman for the Air Force stated that interceptor aircraft had been dispatched, and that the object in question had been identified shortly thereafter as a North American C-47 aircraft which was approaching the continent from Goose Bay, Labrador. The warning was said to have been useful in verifying the efficiency of the Washington Civil Defense System. Civil Defense officials declined to comment on the incident.”*

This report, supposedly based on an Air Force statement, says the radar target was from a single C-47 (capable of up to 220 mph at altitudes up to 24,000 ft) approaching from Goose Bay, Labrador, a location about 500 miles north-northeast of the northeastern “top” of Maine. It says nothing about unknown aircraft over Alaska. Detection of planes near or over northeastern Maine (coming from the direction of Goose Bay) would be more compatible with the claim in Acheson’s autobiography that the planes were several hours from reaching Washington, DC (the northeastern corner of Maine is about 700 miles from Washington, D.C., 2 1/3 hours at 300 mph).

It appears that this supposed attack did have repercussions in Alaska. The New York Times published a story with a December 7, Anchorage Alaska, dateline which said that *“All military personnel in Alaska were called on ‘alert’ tonight (i.e., Dec. 6), but Air Force officials said that the order was purely a ‘precautionary measure.’ Military police rounded up soldiers and theatres and radio stations made special announcements that troops were to return to their posts. Within a few hours there were no military personnel to be seen on Anchorage streets. Officials at Elmendorf Air Force Base said the alert had been in effect since the outbreak of the fighting in Korea. But they added that the air force had increased its vigilance here in recent days.”*

Further evidence of the official “jitters” that were quite independent of the Dec.6 “emergency” is in the statement in the Washington Post on December 10 that *“President Truman is ‘seriously considering declaration of national emergency which could lead to an “immediate all-out mobilization.”*

Over Alaska? Over Labrador? Flocks of Geese? Arctic atmospheric effects? A single C-47 aircraft? Or something else? Not until 1987 was further information on this event released by the Air Force, and sparse information at that! What follows was found by Don Berliner, quite unexpectedly, during a search of declassified files of the Office of the Secretary of Defense, Record group 330, July 1, 1950 to December, 1951 (at the National Archives).

On December 6, Air Force Colonel Charles Winkle, Assistant Executive in the Directorate for Plans, wrote a memorandum for Secretary of Defense George Marshall about this event. It confirms the alert:

*SUBJECT: Air Alert - 1030 Hours, 6 December 1950*

1. *The ConAC (Continental Air Command) Air Defense Controller notified the Headquarters USAF Command Post that at 1030 hours a number of unidentified aircraft were approaching the northeast area of the United States and that there was no reason to believe the aircraft were friendly.*
2. *This information was further amplified at 1040 hours as follows. By radar contact it was determined that approximately 40 aircraft were in flight, at 32,000 feet, on a course of 200 degrees in the vicinity of Limestone, Maine.*
3. *The emergency alert procedure went into effect immediately.*
4. *The Office of the President was notified. Brigadier General Landry returned the call and stated that the President had been notified and that:*
  - a. *All information in this matter was to be released by the Department of the Air Force.*
  - b. *Office of the President would release no information.*
  - c. *The substance of a and b above was to be passed to the Office of the Secretary of Defense.*
5. *At 1104 hours the ConAC Air Defense Controller state that the original track had faded out and it appeared that the flight as originally identified is a friendly flight.*
6. *ConAC took immediate action to dispatch interceptors on the initial contact.*

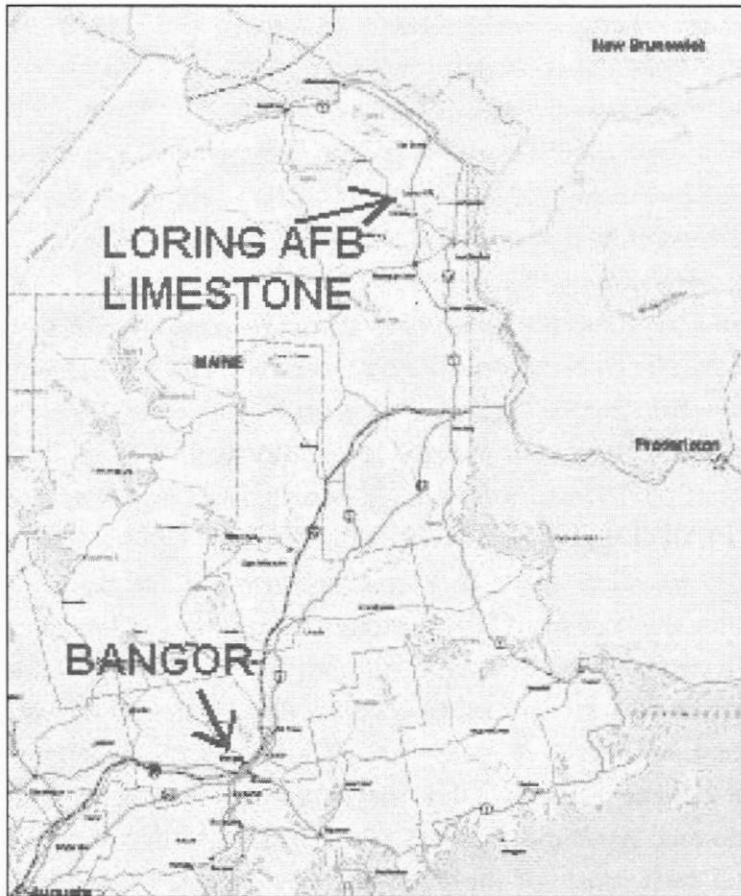
### **PART III: WHAT DID THE RADAR DETECT?**

The technical information in this document is sparse, but there are details which, when combined with the known capabilities of radar, call into question all of the previous explanations. To find out why one must learn about the capabilities and locations of early warning radar installations in Maine.

By the beginning of WWII radar technology had developed to the point that aircraft detections at 150 miles were common. After the Japanese attack in December, 1941, the Army deployed, along the east and west coasts of the US, radar sets capable of detecting aircraft at 150 mile range at 20,000 ft elevation. By the late 1940's there were radar sets capable of a 200 mile range at 40,000 ft. It is reasonable to assume that the radar installations in Maine were at least that good.

A valuable reference in this regard is "*Searching the Skies; The Legacy of the United States Cold war Defense Radar Program*" published by the USAF Air Combat Command (David Winkler, June, 1997) which recounts the history of the early warning radar that was set up by the Air Defense Command. These radar installations were dedicated to the detection of incursions into US airspace from the north. Generally they were located at sites where there already were radar installations used for other purposes such as air traffic control of military and civilian aircraft. Of course, there were also search radar installations at civilian airports and Air Force bases. One of these probably was at Loring AFB at Limestone, Maine, or at Presque Isle AFB at Presque Isle, Maine.

According to "Searching the Skies," in December, 1950 there was an AN/CPS-5 and also an AN/TPS-10A radar at Dow AFB near Bangor, Maine. These are Army/Navy (AN) search radars. The CPS-5 was a search radar and the TPS-10A was a "height finder." The combination of these radars gave a "solid search of up to 60 miles at 40,000 ft" but often "had success tracking aircraft as far as 210 miles away."



By combining the known radar capabilities with the information in Winkle's document one can make a crude estimate of the speed of the objects. If one makes the *conservative* estimate that the initial detection (10:30 AM) was made, not by the northeastern-most station at Loring AFB (see map), but rather at the limit of the detection range of the radar at Dow AFB, then at that time the objects were about 200 miles north-northeast of Bangor. According to Winkle's memorandum, about 10 minutes later (10:40 AM) the objects were "in the vicinity of" (over?) Limestone,

Maine, (near Loring AFB) which is about 150 miles north-northeast of Bangor. Hence these objects would have traveled about 50 miles in 10 minutes corresponding to a speed of 300 mph, which is probably pushing the upper speed limit for long range Soviet bomber aircraft in 1950, but was easily attained by fighter aircraft.

A more probable speed calculation is based on the assumption that the initial detection was made by radar installations that were closest to the northern border of Maine rather than by radar at Dow AFB, well south of the northern border. According to "Searching the Skies," there was an AN/TPS-1B long range search radar that came "on line" at Loring AFB for use by the Air Defense Command or by ConAC in February, 1951. Since it requires months to build and calibrate a radar system for its maximum range operation, it is quite likely that by December this radar (or one like it) was already operating with some standard range capability as an air traffic control radar at either (or both) Loring and/or Presque Isle AFB. Traffic control radar had a capability of detecting aircraft at altitudes up

to 10,000 ft at a range of 120 miles. At closer ranges it could detect aircraft at higher altitudes.

Assuming the greater probability that either Presque Isle or Loring AFB made the initial detection, then the estimated speed is considerably larger than the 300 mph calculated above. Assume that at the initial detection was made at only 100 miles from Loring AFB at Limestone. Then, ten minutes later the objects were "in the vicinity of Limestone, Maine." That would mean they had traveled nearly 100 miles in 10 minutes for a speed of 500 - 600 mph, far in excess of anything but the fastest fighter jets of the time. Similarly, if the detection had been made from Loring AFB by a radar with a range of 200 miles, then the initial detection could have occurred when the objects were about 200 miles from Limestone. To travel 200 miles in 10 minutes requires a speed of 1,200 mph. What, in those days, could fly at 500 or more mph? Certainly not Soviet bombers.

As the preceding discussion shows, there is not enough information about the radar detections to allow us to be certain of the speed of the objects. However, it appears that they were traveling at least 300 mph and quite likely twice that and perhaps over 1,000 mph.

According to Winkle's memorandum, the radar operators tracked the objects for ten minutes and determined that there were 40 objects ("aircraft") flying at a rather high altitude (32,000 ft) and traveling south-southwestward (a course of 200 degrees). This course would take them over the eastern USA, roughly toward Washington, D.C.

The fact that the air force bases scrambled aircraft to intercept and identify the intruders means the radar images were so clear or "solid" that the operators were certain that these objects were real, unidentifiable targets or objects, presumably aircraft, and not accidents of the radar. This is decidedly different from what the operators would have concluded had the radar showed relatively slow moving geese or "atmospheric effects" such as a radar mirage due to temperature inversion. Geese and atmospheric effects don't travel at hundreds of miles per hour along continuous tracks for many minutes.

The statement that there was "no reason to believe the aircraft were friendly" means that the Continental Air Command radar operators were not able to identify the aircraft from a known flight plan, nor were they able to communicate with the aircraft by radio. Had the aircraft been a single C-47, as claimed in the newspaper account, they certainly could have identified it as friendly since it would have responded to the numerous requests to identify itself. Furthermore, it would not have been as high as 32,000 ft or flying as fast as 300 mph and there likely would have been a flight plan. The intruders, on the other hand, were flying high and fast and were radio-silent.

According to Winkle's document the radar track "faded out" at 11:04 AM, or about 24 minutes after the objects were near Limestone. If the objects had continued on the 200 degree course at a speed of 300 mph they would have traveled about 100 miles from Limestone and would have been nearing the limit of a 120 mile radar range. If they had been traveling at 600 mph, they would have been beyond the range of the Limestone radar

which would explain the fading of the track. (One would expect, however, that they would have been tracked by the Dow AFB radar as they continued southward.)

The most puzzling statement in the document is: "it appears that the flight as originally identified is a friendly flight." What does that mean, "*it appears?*" Didn't they know for certain? Didn't they track the "friendly aircraft" until they were positive? Are we to believe that the Continental Air Command scrambled aircraft and put the USA into a state of high alert and then weren't able to positively identify the aircraft?

One would expect, if there had been upwards of forty friendly aircraft coming from the north toward the USA border, someone would have been aware of it. There would have been a flight plan. At the very least these aircraft would have acknowledged the attempts to contact them by radio, attempts which must have been made numerous times starting with the first detection by radar. Either the flight plan or the radio identification would have been passed to the local commanders of the Continental Air Command aircraft to prevent needless scrambling of aircraft.

If these intruders were group of friendly aircraft why did Undersecretary of Defense Robert Lovett tell Dean Acheson that flocks of geese flying over Alaska caused the radar targets? Why did Undersecretary Lovett tell the President that arctic atmospheric conditions caused the radar targets? Why did the Air Force tell the press that a single C-47 caused the alert?

Presumably these were the explanations offered by the Top Brass after being told the details by the people who were directly involved with the radar detections and the scramble. Were the Top Brass embarrassed by the initial misidentification of a "friendly flight" and afraid to admit it? (I doubt that. They "admitted" to the press that it was a single C-47.) Or did the Top Brass, for whatever reason, not tell the President and the Undersecretary of Defense what these targets really were? Or were these people told but, when writing about it years later, they could not recall or could not reveal the exact nature of these objects to anyone else?

There must be other, deeply buried, Air Force documents not yet released which clarify this situation. However, based on the information available in this document combined with information in an FBI document to be discussed, I can suggest another explanation: *perhaps the radar targets were objects that can fly at high speed. Perhaps they were flying saucers!*

#### **PART IV: IMMEDIATE HIGH ALERT *FOR FLYING SAUCERS!***

What? Flying saucers? How could they have caused the radar alert? After all, the government says they aren't real. And, if you can't trust the government..... *who can you trust?* (Merely a rhetorical question.)

Apparently the military part of the government, at least, did think flying saucers were real because two days later the Army's Counter Intelligence Corps was put on Immediate High Alert for information about flying saucers.

**WHAT?** The CIC was wanted information about flying saucers? Don't they have better things to do than scramble around searching for flying saucers...that don't exist?

Apparently on that day they didn't have more important things to do. I found the following document in the FBI files on "flying discs."

**(WHAT? The FBI had a file on things that don't exist?)**

"URGENT. DECEMBER 8. RE: FLYING SAUCERS. *This office very confidentially advised by Army Intelligence, Richmond, that they have been put on immediate high alert for any data whatsoever concerning flying saucers. CIC here states background of instructions not available from Air Force Intelligence, who are not aware of reason for alert locally, but any information whatsoever must be telephoned by them immediately to Air Force Intelligence. CIC advises data strictly confidential and should not be disseminated (sic).*"

The above teletype message is contained in file 62-83894, the "flying disc" file of the FBI, the REAL X-Files! (The Truth is In Here!)

How very strange for the Army's Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC) to be put on immediate high alert for any data regarding objects/phenomena/craft which the U. S. Air Force had repeatedly and publicly claimed can all be explained and are no threat to the security of the United States! Are we to presume the CIC has nothing better to do than to run around chasing "will o' the wisps" and similar ethereal things of no consequence to national defense? *Of course not!* We may imagine that Air Force Intelligence, headquartered in the Pentagon, requested the immediate high alert because something had happened, something related to flying saucers, something BIG, that demanded immediate attention. Evidently whatever had happened was so serious and "Above Top Secret" that the CIC was not told the reason for the high alert. Not only that, but the high alert condition was considered "*confidential*" and "*not to be disseminated*" which suggests that the CIC agent broke security by telling the FBI agent in Richmond! (*Bad boy! Bad boy!*)

What had happened? I requested the release of further information from the Army Security Agency under the Freedom of Information and Privacy Act (FOIPA). I was told that there were no records related to the FBI document. (There probably are records buried deeply *somewhere*.) Nevertheless, based on other information we can make a guess as to what might have happened that was so important that the Air Force requested that the CIC be placed in *immediate high alert!*

---

## PART V: THE COLONEL'S STORY

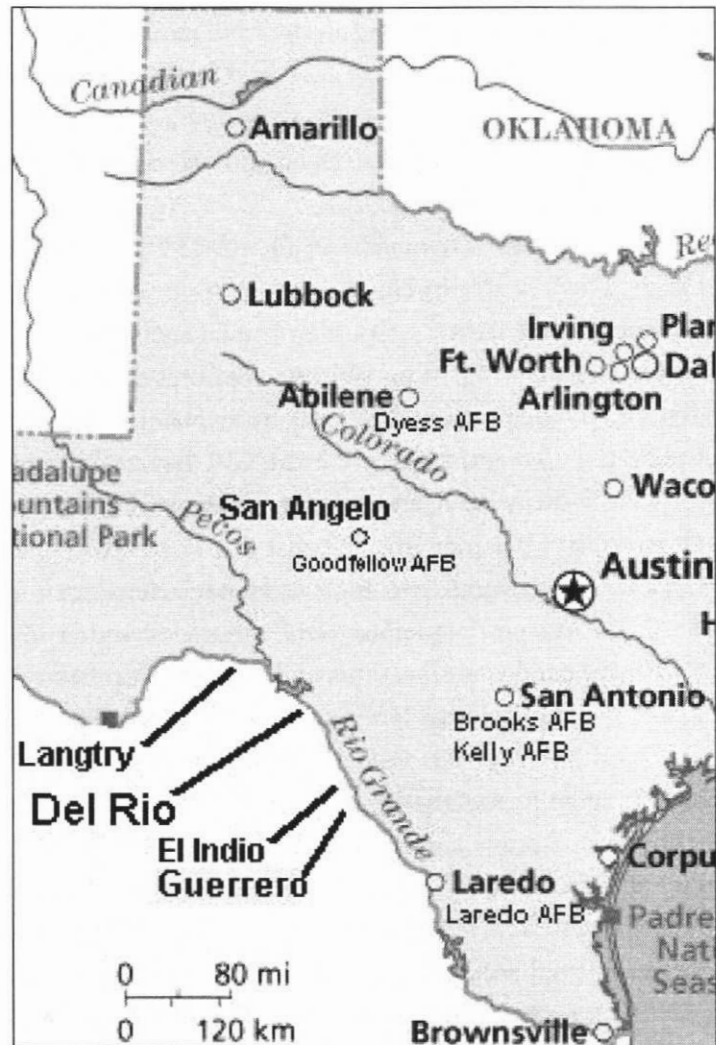
In 1977 Retired Air Force Col. Robert Willingham filed a report with NICAP regarding his observation of what he believed to be a Crashed Saucer.

What?

Did he say a *Crashed Saucer*?

Yes, he did. And here is what happened, according to the affidavit he filed with the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) and now in the file of

the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS). (NICAP was a civilian UFO research group founded in the latter half of the 1950's. It was the largest such group in the 1960's but it closed in the late 1970's. CUFOS, founded in the early 1970's, still exists in Chicago.) The complete affidavit is presented in *A History of UFO Crashes* by Kevin Randle (Avon Books, NY, 1995). Supplemental information is in parentheses:



F-94 C

*“Down in Dwyess Air Force Base in (Abilene) Texas, we were testing what turned out to be the F-94 (Lockheed Starfire, jet fighter, top speed about 600 mph, operational in 1950). They reported on the scope (of a ground radar set) that they had*

*an unidentified flying object at a high speed going to intercept our course. It became visible to us and we wanted to take off after it. Headquarters wouldn't let us go after it and we played around a little bit. We got to watching how it made 90 degree turns at this high speed and everything. We knew it wasn't a missile of any type. So then, we confirmed it with the radar control station on the DEW (Distant Early Warning) line (NORAD - North American Defense Command) and they kept following it and they claimed that it crashed somewhere off between Texas and the Mexico border. We got a light aircraft, me and my copilot, and we went down to the site. We landed out in the pasture right across from where it hit. We got over there. They told us to leave and everything else and then armed guards came out and they started to form a line around the area. So, on the way back, I saw a little piece of metal so I picked it up and brought it back with me. There were two sand mounds that came down and it looked to me like this thing crashed right between them. But it went into the ground, according to the way people were acting around it. So we never did get up to the site to see what had crashed. But you could see for, oh I'd say, three to five hundred yards where it went across the sand."*

*"It looked to me, I guess from the metal that we found, that it either had a little explosion or it began to disintegrate. Something caused this metal to come apart."*

*"It looked like something that was made because it was honeycombed. You know how you would make a metal that would cool faster. In a way it looked like magnesium steel but it had a lot of carbon in it. I tried to heat it with a cutting torch. It just wouldn't melt. A cutting torch burns anywhere from 3200 to 3800 degrees Fahrenheit and it would make the metal hot but it wouldn't even start the metal to yield."*

According to Willingham, some time later he took the metal to the Marine Corps testing lab in Hagerstown, MD and gave it to some person for testing. When he returned for the results a few days later he was told there was no such person working there. Later he was told never to talk about the incident and he signed a secrecy oath (which he apparently broke in 1977).

The first person to follow up on Willingham's story was Todd Zechel, who was active in UFO research in the latter 1970's. He told me that he first learned about Willingham in 1977 from a story in a Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania newspaper that had been published in 1967. (According to Zechel, a copy of this newspaper story was in the UFO file of NICAP (National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena), but no one had followed up on the story by contacting Willingham.) The news story discussed sightings by members of the local Civil Air Patrol and included the comment that Robert Willingham had seen a crashed saucer in Mexico in 1948. Zechel decided to follow up on the story so he contacted Willingham in May, 1977. Willingham confirmed that he had seen the crashed saucer but he was not sure of the date or exact location. He at first thought it occurred in 1948 and near Laredo, TX, but he had no independent information to confirm either the date or location. During a later interview he decided that the location was not Laredo, but rather near Del Rio, about 150 miles northwest of Laredo, along the Texas-Mexico border (see map). He also subsequently recalled that shortly afterward he was called to active duty and sent to Korea as a fighter pilot. This call-up to duty could have been an immediate reaction to the Chinese entry into the Korean War near the end of November, as described



above and, hence, the crash could have occurred in early December before Willingham received his duty call. Zechel was already aware of the immediate alert FBI document above and its date of Dec. 8, so he speculated that the document might relate to the crash if the crash had occurred several days earlier. It was Zechel's opinion based on Willingham's story and a document (discussed below) that the crash occurred on December 5, the recovery occurred on December 6, a general alert to counterintelligence was sent out on December 7, and the FBI learned about it on December 8. (Randle lists the date as December 6.) Zechel told me that in 1978 he and a Japanese TV documentary team directed by Jun-Ichi Yaoi chartered a plane and flew, with Col. Willingham, to the location of the crash. It was roughly in the vicinity of Del Rio, Texas (Zechel did not tell me the exact location.). Del Rio is about 230 air miles from Abilene (see map). (Both I and Zechel have attempted to locate the interview video by contacting Yaoi through independent channels. We were told that the video was lost or destroyed years ago. Zechel still has audio taped interviews and video interviews made in 1979 and 1988.)

According to Zechel, Willingham said that the UFO was at an altitude of about 50,000 ft (nearly the maximum altitude of the F-94) and traveling 3 to 4 times faster than the jet, i.e., several times the speed of sound. It did a right angle turn, then slowed and started wobbling. Then it dropped downward continuously and went out of the pilot's sight. Radar in Texas tracked the object until it went off the screen in a manner which suggested a crash. Willingham and the copilot returned to Dyess AFB, landed and got a small civil air patrol plane and flew to the border area where they thought it had crashed. (Depending upon the speed of the small aircraft and the exact location along the border, it could have taken two hours or more from the time the object appeared to crash until Willingham reached the site.) Willingham said that the Mexican military had reached the site before he got there. The Mexican military cordoned off the area and waited for US Air Force personnel to arrive

Zechel further told me that in 1975 he was fortunate to obtain a declassified but formerly Top Secret document which stated that Carswell Air Force Base, Fort Worth, Texas, had recovered some foreign object on December 6 or 7. He said the document referred to a high alert status because of the nature of the recovery, but the document did not specify what had been recovered. (Zechel did not provide me with a copy of this document.)

(For what it's worth, the controversial "Eisenhower Briefing Document" (EBD) released in 1987, first by Timothy Good and, shortly afterward, by William Moore, also claims a crash on Dec. 6 at the Texas-Mexico border but at a different location, the area near El Indio and Guerrero, an area which is about halfway between Willingham's initial location, Laredo, and his subsequent location, Del Rio. The EBD is either completely real, partially real and partially false (disinformation) or completely false. Opinions differ widely on this. The FBI made a search in the late 1980's for any organization or person who would admit to "owning" the document. They found none and promptly stamped it "hoax." Of course,

that doesn't prove it was a hoax...only that the source would not admit to it. Zechel's opinion is that this document is a hoax by someone – he claims it was Bill Moore - who used Zechel's research into Willingham's story but decided to "average out" the location by picking a point halfway between Willingham's locations. To me, this "averaging" argument does not make much sense. Fortunately one does not need to include the EBD in order to complete the discussion of the documented Dec 6 and Dec 8 events and Willingham's crashed disc story.)

Researchers of Willingham's story have pointed out that there are two "glaring" errors in Willingham's story which probably is a result of faulty memory: there was no Dyess AFB nor was there a DEW line in 1950. The first error is, however, resolved easily. Abilene Army Air Field was established at Abilene, TX in 1942 and existed under that name until 1948 when it became Abilene Air Force Base. It existed under that name until it was renamed Dyess AFB on (get this!) Dec. 6,...but in 1956. Hence Willingham, in 1950, was flying out of the "the future" Dyess AFB.

As for the DEW line error, he said that the UFO was detected by "the radar control station on the DEW line" and that the DEW radar "kept following it and they claimed that it crashed somewhere off between Texas and the Mexico border." Apparently he was confused over the radar terminology. The DEW line, part of the air defense Command, was not established until late 1953 and it was located in Alaska and northern Canada, so it could not possibly have tracked an object over Texas. The closest official Air Defense Command radar at the time was at Walker AFB at Roswell, NM. However, this was too far away. On the other hand there were five Air Force bases in Texas which could have tracked the object to del Rio or some other location along the Teas-Mexico border. Abilene Air Force Base ("Dyess") was not one of these five since it was more than 200 miles from the Del Rio area of Texas. This is beyond the range of typical radar installations of the time. However, Goodfellow AFB at San Angelo, Kelly, Brooks and Randolph Air Force Bases near San Antonio and Laredo AFB at Laredo were all within 150 miles of Del Rio and one or more of them could have tracked an object to the vicinity of Del Rio (or any one of the suggested locations) without exceeding the range of the radar.

#### **PART 4: DISCONNECTED EVENTS?**

So far we have three seemingly disconnected events and sources of information: a documented "national emergency" by the Defense Department on December 6, 1950, a documented immediate high alert for saucer related information on December 8 and witness testimony about a flying saucer crash near the Texas-Mexico border on or about December 6, 1950. Could these be related?

The existence of the FBI teletype message raises (at least) two related questions: why an immediate high alert, and why on December 8, 1950? Neither of these questions can be definitely answered at the present time because the CIC and Air Force records relating to

this simply have not been found. However, I can speculate that if a fleet of saucers had traveled over the northeastern USA and at least one had continued in a southwesterly direction and had crashed on December 6 and been retrieved on the 6th or 7th, the Air Force intelligence may well have issued requests for immediate information in order to find out if any sightings had been made or if any other saucers had crashed. The high alert condition could then have been communicated to the FBI in a confidential way a day or so later (i.e., Dec. 8).

Whether the Air Force intelligence or the CIC received any special UFO information as a result of the alert is not known. However, from the file of Project Blue Book we learn that there were sightings on December 6: one at West Springfield, Massachusetts (near Westover AFB) at 8:16 AM (one object, half-moon shaped, fast, flying in a southerly direction) and one at Fort Myers, Florida at 5 PM (a former aircraft purchasing agent and four boys, using 10-power binoculars, saw a 75' object, 3-4' thick with a bubble on top, silver colored with a red rim and having two white and two orange jets along the side; the center revolved when the object hovered and then it flew away very fast). The first object was identified as an "aircraft" by Project Blue Book; the second was unidentified (one of the about 700 unidentified sightings out of about 13,000 reports received by Blue Book before it closed in 1969; the next sighting listed in the Blue Book file was in London, England, on December 9.)

### **SNAFU OR SAUCERS?**

(SNAFU: situation normal: all fouled up)

Perhaps one of them caused the 5 PM sighting in Ft. Myers, Florida.

And perhaps one of them flew somewhat erratically over Texas and crashed in Mexico.

Perhaps. Will we ever know?

### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I thank Don Berliner, Stanton Friedman, Kevin Randle, Todd Zechel, the FBI, Charles Winkle, Dean Acheson, Harry Truman, Ryan Wood and "approximately forty" high-flying "aircraft" for making this mystery possible.

## Lummi Island Incident: A Watery Roswell?

**Matthew E. Thuney**

Copyright 2006 Mathew E. Thuney

### **Dedication...**

To those brave True Scientists and all other challengers of the paradigm everywhere and everywhen. Your quest is not in vain.

### **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS:**

Thanks, first of all, to Phillip Lipson and Charlette Lefevre, curators of the Seattle Museum of the Mysteries. They brought up the idea that I look into the alleged crash of a purported UFO into Bellingham Bay somewhere off of Lummi Island, Washington. If the location was vague, the timeline was even more uncertain: sometime in the late 1970's or early 80's? Well, I'd heard rumors about the alleged event, lived in that neck of the woods since 1985, and had contacts in the local community of UFO researchers, so how hard could it be? I'd have this investigation wrapped up in short order, and be well prepared to present my findings at the Seattle UFO Conference a couple of months hence, right? Wrong!

For one thing, since some twenty years had elapsed, most of the principal witnesses and participants involved in the Lummi Island Incident seemed to have completely disappeared. Except for two very helpful sources: Dominic Papetti, the captain/owner of the boat that hosted the retrieval effort; and Bill Cummins, a Lummi Island resident who vividly remembers the mystery concerning the incident and the particulars surrounding the strange object's sudden disappearance. Both men proved to be a pleasure to interview and a wellspring of information.

This report would not exist but for the diligent efforts of UFOologist, Fortean researcher, and jeweler extraordinaire Doug Phillips. Just a few days prior to what would have been a very brief and singularly uninformative presentation by yours truly at the aforementioned Seattle UFO Conference (June 2005), I received a late-night phone call from Mr. Phillips, who roused me to semi-consciousness with a shout of, "Son of a bitch, I found it!" Unfortunately, Doug was not referring to the actual object that plunged into the murky depths off the shores of Lummi Island (his adopted home) in June 1984. But he had luckily re-discovered a stack of news clippings regarding the incident...and, most importantly, copies of the official U.S. Coast Guard reports. Words cannot express my gratitude. But how's this: would it kill you to call a little earlier next time, Doug?

Finally, huge thanks to my wife the genealogist. Due to Donna's relentless research into our collective family history, she knows her way around such arcane instruments as libraries and microfiches. When you fail to find what you're looking for over the Internet, it's nice to

be acquainted with someone who still knows how to talk to people, turn pages, and twist knobs.

## **INTRODUCTION: True Science and the Spirit of Inclusion**

The basic contents of this report were first presented to a UFO conference in Seattle, June 2005. I had just completed my investigation of the Lummi Island Incident only a few days before, struggling to gather my notes together into some sort of cohesive form. Having previously served (in my capacity as Director of CONTACT, The Center for Ontological Action—please see Appendix 1 for further information) as primarily a facilitator of general discussion rather than a researcher of specific events, I worried that this relative rookie might be greeted with a great deal of skepticism. Maybe even derision.

Not only that, but as the scheduling played out I was to follow an amazing presentation by Lloyd Pye, perhaps the world's finest hominid researcher and theorist. Lloyd, as usual, had a great many things to say about the origin of the human species and our ongoing evolutionary involvement with beings from elsewhere. Tough act to follow!

Apart from his rigorous observance of the methods of true scientific inquiry, what I admire most about Lloyd Pye is his unwavering adherence to a policy of scientific "inclusion." That is, he wants all seekers, regardless of our petty individual agenda and private turf wars, to move forward together. That's an important point.

Because, let's face it, those of us who pursue true science—whether it pertains to so-called "paranormal" experiences, the question of human origins, or the ongoing biological/metaphysical evolution of the human species—find ourselves battling a scientific and religious establishment that marches in lock-step. While we, the "true" scientists, struggle forward attempting to unravel the mysteries of human experience and the nature of reality, the "safe" scientists and their dogmatic religious comrades parade boldly around the town square, shoving us blithely aside. For, so they say, we are the foolish outsiders, stupidly tilting at ethereal windmills, while they, the courageous and decorated Defenders of the Paradigm remain certain in their faith that they know The Truth.

How do they know it's The Truth? Well, because It just Is. The current paradigm (trussed up with muscle provided by the ruling elite and tarted up by money supplied by corporate "research" institutions and fundamentalist religious cults from Christianity to Islam and every power-crazed us-versus-them dogma in-between) is The Truth, and everything outside it (i.e. the concept of beings and energies not-from-here) simply does not exist.

Why do these beings and energies not exist? Because, according the official paradigm, they cannot exist. Why not? Because, according the official paradigm, they do not exist. Why? Because they cannot, therefore they do not. And so on. Well, I think you get the picture.

So, we true scientists, examining such fields as human origins, human consciousness, and human evolution in a whole new light, stumble along arguing with each other while the Defenders of the Paradigm laugh and point at our fledgling efforts. The Defenders are quite content to debunk, deny, and defame. As long as we are divided, quibbling and quarreling, that's all the Defenders need to do. They can continue to preach their "scientific" and religious gospel of denial and dependence, sin and salvation, forever and ever, amen.

Unless...

Unless we true scientists pull together as a united front, based on the knowledge gained from human experience and tempered by simple logic and the innate reason of human inquiry.

I hope that we true scientists might agree on a few points: We know that humanity is worth something. We know that asking questions is often more important than finding the answers. We know that we aren't just "stupid guilty sinners" whose only hope resides in embracing "The Truth," or, even worse, waiting ever so patiently for the Glorious Hereafter.

We know that to exist is to think. Thinking creates ideas, which create realities. These ideas and realities often conflict. So, we need to move forward together, not pull ourselves apart. We may agree to disagree, but we should all be able to agree that asking questions is an essentially human activity. Annoying at times, but essential. And good.

Together, we will learn what is real. Learning is our meaning. That is what it is to be truly human.

And so, it is in the spirit of inclusion that we must move forward, and it is in the spirit of true science that I humbly present the following findings

### **PROLOGUE: Time to Go?**

For as long as I can remember, I've had an abiding interest in space stuff. I recall as a young boy standing in our front yard with the rest of my family, staring up with a mix of wonder and terror watching as Sputnik, the first Russian satellite, cruised across the night sky. Likewise, I was fascinated and horrified by the amazing procession of science fiction films in the 1950's and 60's. In the early days of America's space program, I made it a point to become suddenly ill so that I could stay home from school to watch the launches of such heroes as Scott Carpenter and John Glenn. With great interest, I followed the bizarre phenomenon that came to be collectively called "Unidentified Flying Objects (UFOs)." And, with an indefinable sense of awe, I sat glued to the television as Neil Armstrong set foot on the moon.

The events detailed below occurred just a few months before I moved from San Francisco, California to Bellingham, Washington in March of 1985. As you will see, the Lummi Island Incident presents an extraordinary, well-documented case of an apparent UFO water-landing and subsequent recovery effort. Based on previous reports of UFO

“crashes” from the former Soviet Union to Pennsylvania to Roswell, New Mexico, one might have expected a sustained firestorm of publicity, speculation, and debate. Yet, by the time I arrived on the scene, with my intellectual antennae twitching toward anything out of the ordinary, it was months before I heard even the slightest rumor about this bizarre set of occurrences.

It strikes me as odd. On the one hand, we have a solid UFO sighting that flashed as brightly as the fireball that started it all. On the other hand, we see virtually no follow-up, and precious little of the aforementioned publicity, speculation, and debate that continue to smolder over similar events, such as Roswell, to this very day.

Just like the enigmatic object that ignited this incident, it's as if the entire episode simply vanished beneath waves.

Until it was time to go?

Perhaps the inquiry that follows will help bring the Lummi Island Incident back to the surface.

### **PART ONE: Splashdown.**

#### **Summer 1984...**

It was mid-summer. Commercial fishing season. Back when there was still a commercial fishing season to speak of in Washington State. From pleasure craft to purse seiners, plenty of vessels plied the Puget Sound.

The skies were brilliantly clear, with just a few scattered clouds skittering lazily by. The small town of Bellingham, Washington, located in the northwest corner of the Sound, was enveloped by a heat wave. In fact, the front page of *The Bellingham Herald* for July 26, 1984 featured photos depicting an attempt to fry an egg on a local sidewalk. But, while the ongoing eighty-degree heat may have been sufficient to sizzle the tempers of the citizenry, it's unlikely that anyone ate eggs a la concrete that day.

In national news, Democratic nominees Walter Mondale and Geraldine Ferraro were barnstorming the country in a vain attempt to oust President Ronald Reagan and Vice President George Bush. Meanwhile, here in the Northwest, plans were well underway for the advent of Expo '86, the World's Fair to be held in Vancouver, British Columbia, just over the border. Sadly, ubiquitous pollster George Gallup had just passed away. (Or, at least, 86% of those polled believed he had died.) And, as usual, the Seattle Mariners were valiantly trying to battle their way out of last place in the American League West.

All in all, a typical summer day in the Pacific Northwest, except for the excitement of an election year and the anticipation of an upcoming extravaganza to be hosted by our neighbors to the north.

But that night, something strange happened. And the next day, July 27, 1984, United States Coast Guard Command in Seattle, Washington would receive an official report from

the Coast Guard Station in Bellingham describing an incident regarding an “Unidentified Flying Object south of Lummi Island.”<sup>31</sup>

**July 27, 1984...**

What follows is a recreation of the events comprising the Lummi Island Incident as they occurred during the early morning hours of July 27, 1984. These events, quotes, and the timeline itself are taken primarily from the official United States Coast Guard reports, supplemented by local and national media accounts.

Imagine yourself in the Pacific Northwest, on a boat in the Puget Sound. Bellingham Bay. Somewhere between Lummi and Eliza Islands, to be more precise (see Plate 1). It's the middle of the night following what was yet another hot summer day. Even at this hour it's still warm out. The night sky is clear, the seas are calm.

Then, suddenly, out of the starry summer sky...

**3:39 AM, July 27, 1984:** the United States Coast Guard Station in Bellingham, Washington receives a call from a local fishing vessel reporting that “a large flaming object throwing sparks landed in the water creating large splash approx 1500 yards northwest”<sup>32</sup> of their boat. The report is radioed in by Richard Dale Hartman, who captains the Fishing Vessel Steeva 10. This position would place the splashdown roughly 1,000 to 1,500 yards off of Carter Point on southern Lummi Island. The object's color is reportedly white and orange, and its impact throws up a wall of water about 75 to 100 feet high. The surface of the bay continues to roil and bubble for several minutes following the object's impact.

**3:41 AM:** The Bellingham Coast Guard station receives another message. This call is radioed in from the tugboat Delores, located near Anacortes about five miles south of Lummi Island. The crew of the Delores reports a sighting in the same direction as that witnessed by the Steeva 10. The crew of the Delores describes the sighting as somewhat like lightning. Yet they also report the skies are completely clear.<sup>33</sup>

**3:50 AM:** Having sped to the scene of the splashdown, the Steeva 10 reports that they searched the area “and sighted no debris but did sight bubbles.”<sup>33</sup> Apparently having monitored the Coast Guard calls, at about this same time KING Five News (a major Seattle TV station) puts in a request for information to United States Coast Guard Command in Seattle.

**4:28 AM:** Upon further questioning, the crew of the Steeva 10 elaborates that the object appeared to drop straight down, then flipped in a kind of U-turn motion and briefly reversed course before dropping again and plunging into the bay.

---

<sup>31</sup> Report from US Coast Guard Station Bellingham, WA, to Coast Guard Command Seattle, WA, July 27, 1984.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*



**4:37 AM:** At the request of US Coast Guard Seattle, "Space Defense" (a term most likely referring to NORAD, North American Aerospace Defense Command) is asked to check for any orbital objects whose orbit might have decayed, resulting in the splashdown. The response of "Space Defense" is negative. "We'll check a few things and call you later,"<sup>34</sup> says "Space Defense." There appears to be no record of a return call.

**4:42 AM:** Richard Dale Hartman, the Master of the F/V Steeva 10 is taken on board a Bellingham Coast Guard vessel. He proceeds to direct the searchers to the crash site.

**4:50 AM:** A third report is filed, this time directly from the Bellingham Coast Guard Station vessel with the captain of the Steeva 10 aboard: "Observed an object or light white in color moving across the sky from east to west over the south end of Lummi Island. Elevation could not be determined as duration of the event was extremely brief. Intensity was slightly less than that of a parachute illumination flare."<sup>35</sup>

**4:55 AM:** Seattle Coast Guard asks Whidbey Island Naval Air Station (a key military installation located between Seattle and Lummi Island in the Puget Sound) if they saw anything on radar about 3:45 AM. Whidbey Island responds negative. After a thorough investigation, the Federal Aviation Administration office at Bellingham International Airport will subsequently confirm that it had no reports of missing planes during this time period.

**5:18 AM:** The Bellingham Coast Guard vessel completes its search of the splashdown area. No object or debris has been found. Officer in Charge Rich Rogala later tells the local daily newspaper (The Bellingham Herald) that there are no further plans to investigate the incident. Rogala estimates that the object sank in water roughly 270 feet deep.

**9:45 AM:** US Coast Guard Bellingham receives a call from the Whatcom County Department of Emergency Services "requesting transportation to area of report for radiac (radioactive) readings."<sup>36</sup>

**10:56 AM:** A Coast Guard vessel is dispatched, with two Whatcom County Department of Emergency Services personnel on board.

**11:20 AM to 12:29 PM:** The Coast Guard vessel is positioned near the southern Lummi Island shoreline. For over an hour, the shoreline is scanned for radioactivity. No positive readings are found.

From news accounts of July 27:

Seattle Coast Guard Chief Petty Officer Gene Hoff describes the overall conclusion of the event as one involving an "unidentified flying object." Officer in charge of the Bellingham Coast Guard Station, Rich Rogala, will eventually conclude that, "It probably was a meteorite. It seems to me...to be the logical explanation."<sup>37</sup>

---

<sup>34</sup> Report from US Coast Guard Command Seattle, WA, July 27, 1984.

<sup>35</sup> *Op. cit.*, Bellingham Coast Guard report

<sup>36</sup> *Op.cit.*, Bellingham Coast Guard report

<sup>37</sup> *Klipsun* magazine, March 1985.

**PART TWO: Recovery.**

Winter 1984-85...

In contrast to the sizzling summer of the splashdown, the end of 1984 and beginning of 1985 saw Bellingham digging out from a snowstorm, with intermittently strong northeast winds keeping the temperatures well below freezing. Although it was cold and windy during the subsequent recovery effort described below, skies were clear.

The Seattle Seahawks had just lost in the playoffs (some things never change), but finished a respectable 13-5. The Mariners? Well, they were excited about their two new players, a couple of guys by the name of Alvin Davis and Mark Langston. Davis, a fine first-baseman, would enjoy a stellar career for lowly Seattle (he would soon come to be known as "Mister Mariner"); Langston, like most former Mariner pitchers, would find his fame with another team (the then-California Angels).

Near the end of the year, in the cold, crisp light of day, a boat and crew set forth to discover what had happened during that warm summer night back in July...

---

### December 30, 1984...

After five months of organizing and trying to scrape together funds and equipment, a team of divers from Emerald Marine Service in Seattle finally mounts an attempt to reconnoiter the mysterious object that crashed into Bellingham Bay.

The team is directed by Sam Sudore and features two experience divers, John Walker and Richard Burke. Together, they charter a local 58-foot fishing vessel, the *Diane*, captained by a longtime fisherman and Whatcom County resident, Dominic Papetti.

At first, as the crew searches the outskirts of the splashdown area, they find nothing. But then, on the *Diane*'s second pass, something is located by the boat's depth finder. It is an object about ten feet high and thirty feet wide, and it appears to be wedged into the bottom of the bay. According to Papetti<sup>38</sup>, the bay floor where the object was located is completely smooth. The object, he says, was embedded at the edge of a small depression, at an angle of about 45 degrees. Throughout the ensuing retrieval attempt, Dominic Papetti recalls watching unmarked airplanes circle constantly overhead. There is no communication between the aircraft above and the fishing vessel below. The *Diane* parks above its quarry, and the recovery effort begins.

John Walker dives first. He reports seeing a metallic, gold-colored, object shaped like a satellite dish, with a clasp on one end. The object appears to have a four-inch lip running around its outer edge. "It's not a boat and it's not a plane," Walker tells a Bellingham Herald reporter the next day, "It's not rock and it's not wood."<sup>39</sup>

Richard Burke dives next. He reports standing upon an object shaped like an upside-down teacup. He describes seeing an oval-shaped hatch or cavity. Oddly, there is no sea growth on the object; unusual for something that's been sitting on the sea floor for five months. Burke takes some footage with an underwater video camera, but his spotlight burns out, leaving him in relative darkness. Still, Burke exclaims into his helmet radio, "Whooooeee...I'm standing on the UFO!"<sup>40</sup> He claims to hear or feel a humming sound emanating from the object. Burke, a seasoned diver, is so excited to relate his findings to the *Diane*'s crew that he quickly returns to the surface without pausing to decompress. When he reaches the boat, Burke is bleeding from the nose and mouth and he shows signs of a mild case of the "bends."

Those on board the *Diane* notice that Burke's boots are covered with reddish dirt, presumably picked up when he stood on the object. A sample of the red dirt or film is later sent to the University of Washington for testing. The results were "inconclusive."

The group decides to return to shore in order to attend to Burke's welfare, discuss the results of the mission, and check out the footage Burke shot with the video camera. Unfortunately, the film turns out to be blank, revealing nothing.

---

<sup>38</sup> From an interview with Dominic Papetti, April 2005.

<sup>39</sup> *The Bellingham Herald*, December 31, 1984.

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*

Later that day, members of the expedition begin to believe that perhaps the divers were describing two different objects in two different locations. Although the divers dove on the same spot, their accounts of the object were largely divergent. And, as the bubbles rose from their air hoses, it appeared that the divers were in two separate locations.

#### **December 31, 1984...**

After an evening of heated discussion and acrimonious debate, John Walker is kicked off the recovery team. Another diver from Emerald Marine Service out of Seattle, J.R. Hoirup, takes his place. Hoirup and Burke again set sail for the splashdown spot aboard the *Diane* with Dominic Papetti at the helm. This time, the *Diane's* depth finder detects nothing in the area where the target was located just the day before. Both Burke and Hoirup dive all around the vicinity, but to no avail. The object has apparently vanished.

#### **January 1 – 5, 1985...**

Wondering what happened to the recovery effort and the object it sought, businessman William Cummins—a longtime Lummi Island resident—starts asking questions around the Bellingham marina, which is home to hordes of fishing boats and pleasure craft of all kinds. Cummins discovers that several marine mechanics and fishermen reportedly witnessed a large vessel steam directly from the Seattle area to Lummi Island on the night of December 30, 1984. These same witnesses recall the ship stopping off of Carter Point, where the object in question was originally sighted. The lights of the big ship could clearly be seen.

Following this mysterious anchorage off the southern end of Lummi Island, the ship returns south, apparently sailing non-stop back to its destination. Nearly all the witnesses report that this ship belonged to NOAA, the National Oceanographic and Atmospheric Administration.

#### **January 21, 1985...**

According to a letter from Donald Johnson,<sup>41</sup> the Washington State Director of MUFON (the Mutual UFO Network), diver Richard Burke is reportedly willing to undergo a polygraph examination. Efforts are initiated to raise funds for the lie detector test to be administered. As of this writing, it is unknown if the exam took place or what the results might have been.

### **PART THREE: Conclusions, Questions, Theories...**

#### ***The fundamental facts of the Lummi Island Incident are as follows...***

*In the early morning hours of July 27, 1984, a large object trailing fire and spewing sparks splashed down approximately 1,000 to 1,500 yards off the southern end of Lummi Island, near the area known as*

---

<sup>41</sup> See Plate 2.

*Carter Point This is verified by numerous eyewitnesses whose descriptions of the event were undeniably congruent. The U.S. Coast Guard was so convinced that something had crashed into the waters of Bellingham Bay near Carter Point that it dispatched a vessel to reconnoiter the object's point of entry that very night. This initial reconnaissance was followed the next morning up with a return visit to monitor radioactivity levels at the behest of Whatcom County Emergency Services.*

*Based upon the evidence surrounding the event, certain conclusions can now be drawn...*

*Throughout the northern Puget Sound at the time, the weather was described as anything from "completely clear" to "clear with a few scattered clouds."*

- **Conclusion #1:** It is very unlikely that this event can be attributed to any meteorological phenomenon, such as lightning.

*Further, no missing or disabled aircraft were reported or spotted in the region during the time of the event. No debris or crash residue was discovered during the Coast Guard's search of the area.*

- **Conclusion #2:** This incident was not the result of the crash of any conventional aircraft.

*Military (NAS Whidbey Island) and government (NORAD) tracking sources indicated no presence of orbital objects re-entering Earth's atmosphere, planned or unplanned, at this particular place or point in time.*

- **Conclusion #3:** This incident was not the result of "space junk" burning up during re-entry around the area of Puget Sound.

*According to astronomical digests of the day, no major meteor showers were reported in the section of sky in question during the time of this event.*

- **Conclusion #4:** The possibility that this sighting and splashdown might be attributed to a standard astronomical occurrence (such as a meteorite) is negligible.

*No other major UFO activity was reported during the time or in the place of the event.*

- **Conclusion #5:** The Lummi Island Incident took place on a calm, clear, unremarkable summer night. There simply doesn't seem to have been much action of any kind in the sky during this period of time in this particular place.

*According to the as-yet undisputed eyewitness testimony of the boat captain and divers involved in the private recovery mission, an object was subsequently found on the sea floor in precisely the spot indicated by the original sighting and splashdown.*

- **Conclusion #6:** We can presume with reasonable probability that the crew of the Diane did indeed locate the object that splashed down in Bellingham Bay.

Both divers in the recovery mission, John Walker and Richard Burke, claim to have observed and stood upon something metallic which was apparently neither recognizable by the two veteran explorers nor indigenous to the sea floor.

- **Conclusion #7:** An unknown physical object was discovered at this point in time in the exact area where an unidentified flying object had splashed down into Bellingham Bay some six months before.

***Still, a number of questions remain...***

*Immediately prior to its splashdown, the mysterious object reportedly performed a bizarre "U-turn" maneuver. That is, it briefly flipped and reversed direction before plunging into the water.*

- **Question #1:** If, given the clarity of the night sky and the proximity of the witnesses to the event, this maneuver cannot be attributed to an optical illusion or trick of light, then can this strange dance be accounted for by any man-made or natural object following such a steep trajectory?

*During the recovery mission, divers Walker and Burke submitted significantly divergent descriptions of the object (or objects) they reconnoitered. Walker seems to describe something like an oversized 1980's-style satellite dish, but with a rim around it and a clasp on one end. Burke's description, on the other hand, sounds similar to a classic "flying saucer" configuration—an inverted teacup shape with some sort of hatch. In addition, those aboard the Diane claim that the bubbles surfacing from the two divers' air hoses break the water's surface in two different places.*

- **Question #2:** Did divers Walker and Burke indeed dive upon two separate objects?  
*A strange substance was found covering Richard Burke's diving boots.*

- **Question #3:** What was this mysterious material?

*In the short span of twenty-four hours, the object(s) upon which the two divers had located and later described in detail had completely disappeared. The very next day after their amazing discovery, the crew of the Diane returned to the same spot and found nothing.*

- **Question #4:** How could the object(s), wedged into the bottom of Bellingham Bay, have disappeared literally overnight?

***Based on the evidence and eyewitness testimony surrounding the Lummi Island Incident, four theories regarding the event's cause and outcome deserve consideration...***

**The "Two-Objects" theory:** Although only one projectile was seen streaking through the sky and splashing into Bellingham Bay, the findings of divers Walker and Burke would

appear to be at odds. And what about the mystery of the air bubbles? Walker and Burke apparently dove on the same spot only a short time apart, yet their air bubbles surfaced in different areas. Were there indeed two separate objects buried in the bay?

It would seem highly unlikely that any such object that had survived re-entry into Earth's atmosphere would simply break into two pieces as it collided with the surface of Bellingham Bay or as it sank down through the depths. Nor is there a high probability that the airborne object would have crashed into the bay and miraculously ended up right next to another sunken artifact similar in composition but variant in shape. Also, the Diane's depth finder indicated only one discreet object.

As for the distance between the divers' air bubbles, the strong currents in that particular part of the bay could easily account for the two trails of bubbles beginning from roughly the same position (at different points in time), tugged by currents, traveling over 250 feet to the surface, and emerging far from each other.

Apart from accomplishing little toward the goal of solving the mystery of the Lummi Island Incident, the Two-Object theory is simply not supported by evidence, logic, or probability. No, most likely John Walker and Richard Burke located and stood upon a single object. Seen from two distinct angles by two separate witnesses, it's to be expected that the descriptions might differ markedly. Perhaps what Walker and Burke saw was something not of standard shape, but displaying variations from one side of the object to the other. In other words, it might not have had a uniform shape from stem to stern.

**The "Carried Away" theory:** Is it possible that the mysterious object was taken, floated, or dragged away? It has long been assumed that the alleged NOAA vessel, which embarked on its odd mission in the middle of the night, somehow recovered the object and brought it back to base. This is an intriguing theory, supported by the timeline of the object's unexplained disappearance. But there are some major difficulties with this hypothesis.

First of all, if this object was a piece of space junk or orbital debris, how did it escape NORAD's notice? Or perhaps it was a secret (Soviet?) satellite<sup>42</sup> or some super-classified, highly sensitive piece of equipment that the government didn't want the public to know about. If that had been the case, then why wasn't a recovery mission mounted immediately? This object was left in the depths of Bellingham Bay for several months, until a private retrieval team discovered it. Only then did the government apparently step in.

Finally, the question remains: What, if anything, did the NOAA vessel find? With all the divers, chains, and cranes involved in bringing up an object of that size from 270 feet, it would surely have proved a prolonged and noisy effort. Witnesses reported seeing the lights of the ship, but there were no accounts of all the scramble and uproar of such an intense retrieval attempt. Had the object already vanished before the government vessel arrived?

---

<sup>42</sup> The Zenit-4MKT FRAM series of Soviet reconnaissance satellites, launched frequently in the 1970's and 1980's might be a likely candidate—see Plate 3

Or maybe the object simply floated away. When Richard Burke stood on the object, could he have somehow managed to jar it loose, whereupon it was subsequently swept along by the strong currents in the region? Very doubtful, given the size of the object and the fact that it had been wedged into the sea floor for five months.

Lastly, there was a rumor circulating that another fishing vessel had accidentally snagged the object in its net and dragged it to another location. But who would be drag-net fishing in the middle of winter, during the very early morning hours of New Year's Eve? It would be extremely coincidental that some rogue fishing vessel just happened to grab the mysterious object and spirit it away during the very short 24-hour period in question.

The "It Was All a Hoax" theory: If this was a hoax, it was a damn poor one. No photos or film (faked or genuine) were produced by anyone from the retrieval team. Nor was any hard evidence (manufactured or genuine) ever brought forth. No tall tales have been told, no bizarre claims have been made, no tell-all books have been written. In short, no one involved appears to have benefited, in terms of wealth or fame, from this unsolved mystery. All this despite the fact that everyone associated with the private mission made no secret of the fact that they were in it for the money. Presumably, it might have been in their financial interests to at least attempt some sort of hoax. But, in actual fact, virtually everyone caught up by the Lummi Island Incident remains genuinely puzzled by it to this very day.

The "UFO" theory: It would seem that neither the original sighting of the object streaking into Bellingham Bay on July 27, 1984 nor the subsequent locating and reconnoitering of it on December 30, 1984 can be reasonably disputed. Given that none of the abovementioned theories seem to fully explain the enigma surrounding the Lummi Island Incident, might there be a non-traditional explanation? To be sure, much of the evidence and testimony regarding the events seems to defy the precepts of mainstream science while inviting unconventional answers. For instance...

Why did the object, following its headlong descent toward Puget Sound, perform a bizarre flipping maneuver before entering the water? Did it require reorientation or a course correction before plunging into the bay? If so, does this indicate that it was an intelligently operated craft of some sort? Why did the object cause such a disturbance in the water for so long after it submerged? Was it venting something as it descended and came to rest? What about the humming sound or vibration that diver Richard Burke sensed? Might that again point toward a vehicle that was still "alive" or active? Why had no sea life attached itself or grown upon the object over a five-month period? If the strange substance covering Burke's boots was of common terrestrial origin, why didn't the test results from the University of Washington identify it as simply "rust," or "red dirt"? Why couldn't it be identified?

And finally, what really happened to this vexing thing? If it wasn't carried away via any of the mundane means discussed above, then...what if, after having been discovered at long last, it simply left of its own accord?



True science is riddled with such “whys” and “what ifs.” That is as it should be. And the search to discover their meaning is what science ought to be all about.

Dominic Papetti, who piloted his boat *Diane* during the private recovery mission, remains flummoxed by the entire affair. “Maybe something came out of the sky that wasn’t supposed to,” Papetti ponders. Now retired from commercial fishing, Papetti relates that for years after the incident, whenever he was headed out toward that perplexing spot between Lummi and Eliza Islands, he would invariably spend some time searching the area where the object splashed down. He’s still curious to know what happened to it, or, for that matter, what happened to the divers, the rust-colored film, the entire incident.<sup>43</sup>

“The object, the divers, everything just disappeared,” Papetti muses, “And that was the end of the journey.” Or perhaps, Dominic, it might just be the beginning.

### **Appendix 1: CONTACT, The Center for Ontological Action.**

CONTACT hosts monthly meetings, featuring speakers and videos covering a wide range of topics of interest. In addition to these public gatherings, CONTACT offers a private support group for those who have experienced encounters with beings or energies from beyond the currently accepted paradigm of reality. If you are interested in either of these activities, or would simply like to receive updates regarding CONTACT’s events or related items, you are invited to join the CONTACT email list by getting in touch with the organization’s director at [mdthuney@email.msn.com](mailto:mdthuney@email.msn.com).

Here is CONTACT’s mission statement:

*Since its inception (originally as “The Bellingham UFO Group”) in 1988, our gathering of fellow voyagers and seekers has studied a wide array of anomalous phenomena and intriguing theories. From Unidentified Flying Objects to Near Death Experiences, from Alternative Anthropology to Visionary Spirituality, from Hypnotherapy to Meditation, from Sasquatch to Chupacabra, from Earth to Mars, on and on . . . and beyond.*

*The evidence has been and continues to be presented. The witnesses have been and continue to be heard. For those who have eyes to see, ears to hear, minds to think, and hearts to know, the verdict is in:*

*We as a species are now – and have been throughout the ages – in contact with energies and beings from beyond from beyond our “normal” paradigm. Despite what we have been led to believe, the inevitable conclusion has now been reached: We are not alone.*

*Given this conclusion, given these experiences and encounters, the question before us becomes, “What do we do now?”*

*If, as events seem to suggest, we are being invited to evolve, then we must come into touch with who we are – as individuals and as a species – and what we are becoming.*

*Ontology is the study of being. And, from this point forward, we will rededicate ourselves to the examination of how these experiences and encounters are affecting our very being.*

---

<sup>43</sup> *Op. cit.*, interview with Dominic Papetti.

*If— as individuals and as a species — we do not accept the challenge to welcome these contact experiences, to learn from them and move forward in a spirit of understanding and compassion, to expand our concept of reality, to become something new, then we will have failed our mission on this planet.*

*For human beings are not meant to be spiritual slaves or existential puppets. To be human is to change, to grow, to become — to embrace our selves, others, and the world around us, all together on the wondrous wheel of life. Our task is to study this transition from human beings to human becomings.*

*Come along with us as we accept this evolutionary invitation. Please join us in this quest.*

*Together, we will turn the wheel of life*

## **Appendix II: Sources**

- The Bellingham Herald, various articles.
- Cummins, William, personal interview.
- Johnson, Donald A., State Director of the Mutual UFO Network (WA), letter to Ivan Harvard, January 21, 1985.
- Klipsun, Western Washington University campus magazine, March 1985, "What Splashed Down Off Lummi Island?" by Leanna Bradshaw. Papetti, Dominic, various interviews. Saturday Oklahoman & Times, July 28, 1984, "Piece of Space Junk or Just a Fish Tale?"
- United States Coast Guard, incident reports, July 27, 1984.
- Weekly World News, April 30, 1985, "UFO Crash Mystery."

Plate 2: Letter from Donald A. Johnson to Ivan Harvard, courtesy Ivan Harvard and Doug Phillips.

What splashed down in the waters of Puget Sound just off the coast of Lummi Island, Washington, in the summer of 1984?

What was discovered during the subsequent retrieval efforts that following winter?

What happened to the puzzling object that witnesses saw streaking into Bellingham Bay...that experienced divers located and stood upon...that a government agency attempted to retrieve?

Follow along with the eyewitness testimony, news accounts, and official Coast Guard reports as we attempt to unravel the mystery of

### ***About the Author...***

Matthew Edward Thuney was born in Bethesda, Maryland (where alien bodies were allegedly hidden following the crash of a spacecraft in Roswell, New Mexico); raised partly in Pennsylvania (attending Valley Forge Elementary School, one of the most pivotal sites of the greatest revolution in modern history); and moved to California with his family in the early Sixties (enough said?).

Matthew studied psychology at Texas Christian University, comparative religions and anthropology at the University of California at Santa Barbara, and began training for the Episcopal ministry at Yale University Divinity School.

He currently works as a print manager, freelance journalist, and Director of CONTACT (The Center for Ontological Action).

Matthew lives and writes in northwest Washington, in the loving company of his long-suffering wife Donna.

Photo by Donna Thuney

Published by:

CONTACT Publishing

P.O. Box 28983 Bellingham, WA 98228-0983 Voice/Fax 360.752.1824

For further information, questions, comments, or additional observations concerning the events discussed in this publication, please contact the publisher or email the author at [mdthuney@email.msn.com](mailto:mdthuney@email.msn.com).

---

# The Bigelow Foundation: Historical Review October 1992 – April 1994

Dr. Angela Thompson<sup>1</sup>

Copyright 2006 Dr. Angela Thompson

## Introduction

Prior to the Bigelow Chair in Consciousness Studies at the University of Nevada Las Vegas (UNLV), before the Consciousness Research Laboratory at UNLV, and before the National Institute for Discovery Science (NIDS) in Las Vegas, there was the Bigelow Foundation<sup>2</sup>.

During the summer of 1992, I had a telephone conversation with Nevada hotel developer Robert Bigelow and we discussed my going to work for him and his new Foundation. Bigelow proposed setting up a Chair of Anomalies Research at the University of Nevada, Las Vegas. His goal was to set up a laboratory at the university to coordinate with the Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research (PEAR) Laboratory at Princeton University, to replicate their human-computer interaction and remote perception work. Having worked at PEAR for five years<sup>3,4</sup>, I was to be the liaison between the two labs and would travel between Nevada and New Jersey.

However, this plan was never put into action and my role at the Foundation took a different and interesting turn. Bigelow was interested in many other areas of anomalies research including UFOs, abductions, and crop circles and it was these areas that we investigated when I joined the Foundation as Research Coordinator in 1992.

In preparation for my position, I attended the annual Mutual UFO Network Symposium in Albuquerque, NM and interacted with the speakers included Linda Moulton-Howe, Dick Haines, Jacques Vallee, Stanton Friedman, Budd Hopkins and many others. Specific topics ranged from UFO sightings, foreign research, physiological effects, abductions, MJ-12, and crop circles. Bigelow was later to fund many of these organizations and projects.

During the time that I was preparing to relocate to Nevada my UFO abduction research was continuing<sup>5</sup>. There was the likelihood of human surveillance during this time. I returned from a trip to California to find a device on my bookshelf, obviously forgotten by someone. I took the device in to an electronics expert who identified it as the plastic cover for a microchip. The company, Tetrad, produced microchips for covert surveillance. It was an eye-opening experience.

### **The Bigelow Foundation**

In August of 1992, I finally met with Robert Bigelow at the Annual Parapsychology Meeting in Las Vegas. We visited departments at UNLV, and networked with colleagues from the nursing and mathematics departments. October 1<sup>st</sup>, 1992 marked my first official day working for Robert Bigelow and the Bigelow Foundation. The Foundation was a foundation in name only and was never officially established as a non-profit. This puzzled me as part of the role of the Foundation was to provide funding for research groups and individuals. Robert Bigelow did fund a great many people but the funding decisions were his. Sometimes people called with unusual ideas that they wanted the Foundation to fund, such as UFO novelty ideas and toys. One man wanted to open a UFO Pizza Parlor: someone else wanted to set up a UFO and futuristic theme park. In general, though, most of the proposals were well thought out and practical.

There were speculations aired on the Internet, during my stay at the Foundation and following, that Robert Bigelow had been funneling "Black Budget" money through the Foundation to UFO and other researchers. However, I never saw any evidence of this

### **The Library**

My first task at the Bigelow Foundation was to establish a library at the Bigelow HQ on South Eastern Avenue, Las Vegas. The Foundation was located within a mock Tudor mansion that was originally designed as a home but eventually turned into the Bigelow Holding Company offices. The Holding Company was the management company for Robert Bigelow's hotel development and management group. The house was elegant and spacious and I was allocated an office on the ground floor. The library eventually held a large collection of books on topics related to alternative health, the UFO and abduction fields, and paranormal (psi) topics; it was catalogued and open to serious researchers. A collection of papers was also begun containing research reports, conference proceedings, letters and other interesting papers from the psi, UFO, and alternative health fields.

### **The Roper Report**

Prior to my working at the Foundation, Robert Bigelow, along with another donor, worked with several researchers to conduct a Roper Poll into unusual personal experiences. The Poll surveyed nearly six thousand adults<sup>6</sup> and dealt with the relationships between unusual personal experiences and "UFO abduction experiences." The report was mailed by the Bigelow Foundation to over one hundred thousand psychiatrists, psychologists and other mental health professionals. When I started at the Foundation, health professionals and experiencers were already contacting us for further information and referrals. The Foundation had established a list of professional referrals and received numerous calls for assistance from therapists and experiencers.

The Report was initiated by Dr. John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School; Ron Westrum, Professor of Sociology at Eastern Michigan University;

David Jacobs, Professor of History at Temple University in Pennsylvania; John Carpenter, psychotherapist; and Budd Hopkins, artist and abduction researcher. According to the Roper Report, the surveys concerned the relationship between unusual personal experiences and what the researchers called the "UFO abduction syndrome".

Interestingly, a proportion of executive/professional and white collar workers reported more mental events than other occupational levels. This group, identified by the Roper Organization as the Influential Americans, reported the greatest number of OBE events. This group also answered positively to four or more of five key indicator questions in the Poll suggesting that they may possibly have had other anomalous experiences.

The Roper Report generated a great deal of criticism from the scientific community. However, the figures stand by themselves to indicate that not only do a great number of people experience paranormal experiences, but that the number increases with education level and social activity. This contradicts the popular idea that people who have these unusual experiences are uneducated and socially gullible.

#### **Mental Health Seminars**

During November, 1992 I flew with Robert Bigelow to Los Angeles where we took part in a one-day conference for mental health professionals regarding unusual personal experiences. About 150 psychologists, psychiatrists, and others attended. Prof. David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins, and John Carpenter gave presentations and Prof. Michael Swords officiated. This was the first conference of its type, specifically targeted at mental health professionals and there was great interest in the topic. Several more seminars of this type took place in the early years of the Foundation and included such speakers as David Jacobs and Dr. John Mack. Later the Foundation heard that Prof. John Mack had received a very large grant from the Rockefeller Foundation to hold a conference, and Prof. Mack was looking for matching grants. John Mack's group planned to look for alternative explanations to the abduction experience and to focus on the intercultural and spiritual dimensions of the experience. The group planned to invite many of the world's religious and spiritual leaders to a conference in Washington, DC. Unfortunately, Mack's untimely death put an end to his continued endeavors.

#### **Field Research in Nevada**

Some of the most fascinating aspects of the research side of the Bigelow Foundation were trips north of Las Vegas, in the fall of 1992 and spring of 1993, to small rural towns such as Caliente and Pioche. We interviewed people about their UFO experiences and made many interesting contacts. We decided to conduct a "snowball" sociological study, guaranteeing that no names would be used, and asking each person to recommend us to other witnesses. At first people were very reluctant to talk but we assured them that we were not reporters or from the government.

The interviews were very interesting. For example, there was a local cafe owner and her husband who reported that, several months previously, they saw a huge, black, triangular craft fly silently down the canyon and over the town. The craft was accompanied by two military helicopters. The sighting was repeated every night at the same time, with such regularity that the woman and her husband brought out lawn chairs, every evening, to watch the flights. Other townspeople had seen the same black, triangular craft flying low over the valleys between Caliente and Pioche. We also heard from another woman who reported seeing a similar black, triangular craft flying low over Caliente. She said that it was as big as the hotel that it was flying over. She was with a group of three other people when the sighting occurred. However, we were suspicious that what these people might be seeing was advanced terrestrial technology that was being tested at the nearby Nevada Test Site. Another couple told us about craft landings near their coral that scared the horses. The number of experiences seemed out of proportion for such small rural towns.

### **Nevada Test Site Visit**

During the early part of 1993, Robert Bigelow and I joined a group from UNLV to visit the Nevada Test Site. Many people do not know that Robert Bigelow has been a major financial donor at UNLV and has financed several programs in the university including the School of Nursing Studies and the Bigelow Physics Building. When I joined the Foundation, the School of Nursing was about to receive a gift of equipment from the Department of Energy's Nevada Test Site.

There has been much speculation that certain areas of the Test Site, such as Area 51 and S2, house alien craft that have been back-engineered to aid human technology. However, the parts of the Test Site that we visited were not anywhere near these controversial areas. Because we were a University-sponsored group we were given special privileges and shown many areas of the Test Site that are off-limits to the general public. We visited many of the labs, one of which contained a total body radiation counter, we lunched at the Mercury staff restaurant, and watched videos of the early, underground bomb tests. It was impressive to see the ground rippling and the eventual cave-in of the blast holes. During the afternoon we visited the P Tunnels, which were managed by military personnel, where devices had been blasted with radiation to test their effectiveness. Later we went to Sedan Crater which was mind-boggling in its depth. The crater was blasted out to test the nuclear potential for peaceful engineering projects. Lastly, as the light was waning, we visited Frenchman's Flat where the first above-ground nuclear tests were conducted. It was all intriguing and fascinating yet unsettling. In later years I was again offered the opportunity to visit the test Site, with planned Family Day visits, but never saw as much as we did that day with UNLV.

### UFO Field Detectors

Since starting work with the Bigelow Foundation, I was invited to many sky watches, especially around Blue Diamond, just outside Las Vegas. David Smith, whom I had met right after I joined the Foundation<sup>7</sup> accompanied me on the trips. David was asked by Robert Bigelow to construct several UFO detectors. As Dave worked for an engineering company with government contracts, he had to do this in his own time. Subsequently David constructed two small devices that could detect certain frequencies. The rationale for these frequencies came from an article in the Astronautics and Aeronautics Journal.<sup>8</sup> There was a reference to certain frequencies that had been associated with UFO sightings:

“EMC reconnaissance operator #2 of Lacey 17, RB-47H aircraft, intercepted at approximately Meridian, Mississippi, a signal with the following characteristics: frequency 2995 mc to 3000 mc; pulse width of 2.0 microseconds; pulse repetition frequency of 600 cps; sweep rate of r rpm; vertical polarity. Signal moved rapidly up the D/F scope indicating a rapidly moving signal source.”

The skeptics claim that there are no physical traces of UFOs, especially radar or electromagnetic readings, but this article claimed otherwise. However, to my knowledge, David's devices were never used as Robert Bigelow then believed that UFOs communicated using a form of semaphore or Morse code.

### The Skinwalker Ranch and Others

In 2005 a book by Kelleher and Knapp, The Hunt for the Skinwalker<sup>8</sup> was published. It reported on a scientific study of a ranch that Bigelow had been interested in for some time. Back in March of 1993, the Foundation received some information about another ranch, about fifty miles north of Pioche, where there had been reports of UFO sightings. The ranch was, historically, the site of many gunfights and early deaths. One of the ranch occupants told interesting stories of UFO sighting. He and his partner were in their pick-up truck one night and saw unusual lights that drew their attention. They saw seven lights in a boomerang configuration. The two men thought that each light was an individual object and that all the lights moved in unison. The colors were off-white and yellow-white. The men estimated that the lights were about a football field distance; there was no noise and no static on their radio. Later, they had another sighting of several lights over a dry lake bed. The lights were moving erratically and kicking up a lot of dust from the lake bed. A third sighting was of a single light that seemed to dart up and down above a mountain.

Robert Bigelow and NIDS were later to buy a similar ranch in Utah that was showing very similar events and sent the NIDS team in to investigate. My group, the Nevada Remote Viewing Group provided three remote viewing projects towards the investigation. The investigation of the ranch by the NIDS team provided the material for Kelleher and Knapp's book.



### **Animal Mutilation Studies**

In the fall of 1992, when we visited the Nevada Test Site, someone in the group asked a question about whether cattle had been ranched at the Test Site during the nuclear tests. We were told that there had been cattle at the Test Site and various parts of the animals were removed when they died. The rest was barbequed! We were told that there were no longer test cattle at the Test Site. However, multiple, unusual cattle deaths, called cattle mutilations, had been occurring all over the country, including the counties surrounding the Test Site. It seemed that many of these unusual cattle deaths have occurred near military and government installations.

Robert Bigelow was adamant that the cattle mutilations were solely the result of extraterrestrial interference with the cattle. He would not envisage any other explanation. I preferred to keep an open mind. His argument was that we had no technology that could account for the cauterized cuts and open wounds on these animals, or if we did, it would be too heavy to carry out into the field. Since then I have seen devices in engineering magazines regarding portable medical technologies. For example, Phillips Laboratories, located at Kirtland AFB, in New Mexico have developed a device called the Medpen. It is described as follows on an agricultural website: <sup>10</sup>

“Doctors and paramedics on the battlefield or at the scene of an emergency such as a highway accident will one day be able to cut and cauterize wounded patients with the laser Medical Pen, developed by the Air Force’s Phillips Laboratory. The Medpen, as it’s also known, is about 12 inches long and less than an inch in diameter, and weighs one pound. The 5-watt device is powered by 3-volt lithium batteries.”

### **Fyffe Alabama Mutilations**

In April, 1993, Mr. Bigelow asked me to travel to Huntsville, Alabama to follow up on some UFO sightings and cattle mutilations that have been happening in the area. It seemed that over thirty animals had been found dead, at various times, in pastures around Fyffe, AL, with various internal and external organs missing. The incisions on these animals exhibited patterns like precise surgical cutting. In many of the cases there has been evidence of extremely high heat at the tissue incisions.

While in Alabama, I met a couple of local newspaper owners, the Bakers, who had reported extensively on the UFO flap over Fyffe, Alabama, and a local policeman, Ted Oliphant, who was investigating the sightings. I spent most of the first evening at the home of the newspaper reporters and saw some of their video footage of local cattle mutilations. The footage was quite graphic, the cattle missing udders and genitalia and other parts of their bodies.

After the visit with the Bakers, when we reached Fyffe, we stopped at the local police station where Ted Oliphant was on duty. We found Ted and he opened up the nearby Community Center so that we would have a place to meet and talk. Ted was initially suspicious of my interest but said he had already checked me out through the police station

and by talking with mutual colleagues. After we had talked for a while he opened up and talked very frankly about the UFO sightings, cattle mutilations, and abductions that were happening in Alabama.

During my initial interactions with the local folk, I was able to confirm my initial impressions that the locality and characteristics at Fyffe closely matched those of Caliente, Nevada, where Mr. Bigelow and I had heard similar tales of mutilations.

On my last day of my residence at the Lake Gunterville Lodge I had a rare UFO sighting. From the balcony of my room I saw a large, round, red and white light rise up vertically. It appeared to rise vertically out of the lake. It did not wink with strobe lights and soon disappeared into the clouds.

#### Remote Viewing

It is interesting that Robert Bigelow did not seem very involved in the remote viewing field although he did ask me once to remote view Area 51. What I perceived then drew and modeled were craft with curved backs and half circle bodies. Bigelow also turned down funding requests during this time from some very prominent remote viewing leaders.

#### Consequences of Contact with a UFO

During this time, Bigelow, Dave and I were concerned about how things would be handled if we actually were to have contact with a UFO. Would there be any consequences, either from the occupants or from the government? I was browsing the MUFON Bulletin Board System on the Internet and came across a Law that was passed back in 1982, called the Extraterrestrial Exposure Law <sup>11</sup>. It seems that on October 5, 1982, Dr. Brian T. Clifford of the Pentagon announced at a press conference that contact between U.S. citizens and extraterrestrials or their vehicles is "strictly illegal." It seems that this law was originally intended to apply to astronauts returning from space flights. Anybody found guilty of such contact automatically became a wanted criminal to be jailed for one year and fined \$5,000.00:

"The NASA administrator is empowered to determine *with or without a hearing* that a person or object has been 'extraterrestrially exposed' and impose an indeterminate quarantine under armed guard, which could not be broken even by court order. There is no limit placed on the number of individuals who could thus be arbitrarily quarantined. The definition of 'extraterrestrial exposure' is left entirely up to the NASA administrator."

This legislation was buried in the 1,211th subsection of the 14<sup>th</sup> section of a batch of regulations and very few members of government probably bothered to read in its entirety. It was the proverbial "needle in a haystack" and was slipped onto the books without public debate.

#### Research Assistance

Also, in the spring of 1993, Robert Bigelow asked to go to Manhattan, NY, to visit with Budd Hopkins, to help him with his Intruders Foundation <sup>12</sup>. Since Budd's recent illness and travels he had got behind with much of the Foundation work. Budd is an artist and writer who was the first researcher to work with UFO abductees and use hypnosis to

uncover their experiences. He has written several books on the topic and conducted public surveys. Consequently, he had been inundated with mail. I considered it a privilege to work with Budd and viewed him as a mentor.

During the two weeks that I spent with Budd I helped him respond to over one hundred pieces of mail from his backlog. Responses usually included a reprint of information and, if possible, a referral. We made a big dent in his backlog. During the week Budd and I worked on his extensive card file and I helped him type papers and book chapters.

During my stay Budd traveled to Chicago to meet with the "Third Man", a dignitary who, with two government agents, had witnessed a NY woman being abducted from her 12<sup>th</sup> floor, Manhattan apartment building. Budd shared the name of the individual with me and showed me pictures of him in recent magazines. However, I promised Budd that I would not share the Third Man's identity with anybody until that individual had agreed. Budd met with the Third Man in Chicago's O'Hare airport and conveyed letters from him and the NY woman, plus a videotape. These were accepted by the Third Man, without question, thus establishing his identity.

#### **Area 2000 Radio Show**

In the summer of 1993, Robert Bigelow and I met with Art Bell who had a weekly radio show located down on Main Street, Las Vegas. Also present at the meeting was George Knapp and, later, Linda Howe joined the project. The idea was that Robert Bigelow would fund a radio program, running for two hours on Sunday evenings, called Area 2000. This program became the forerunner of Bell's Coast to Coast. The first broadcast took place on July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1993, with Dr. John Alexander as the first invited guest. I know it was July 4<sup>th</sup> because I took a portable radio and earphones to the fireworks demonstration at the Las Vegas Silver Bowl to listen to the show!

During the week, I would scour the Internet and news-cutting services for interesting guests and stories for George Knapp to read on the show. Linda Moulton Howe also appeared weekly with current animal mutilation news. At the time the Fyffe, Alabama mutilations were very prominent. My job was also to contact interesting guests for Art to interview on the show. The weekly guest was interviewed on Sunday night, over the telephone, by Art Bell with George and Linda providing newsbreaks. A local company, Quantum Software, (which is no longer in business) developed audiotape copies of the shows for sale to the public.

The list of guests ran the gamut: John Alexander, Linda Moulton Howe, Brian O'Leary, Ian Stevenson, Budd Hopkins, Walter Uphoff, Bruce Maccabee, Raymond Moody, David Jacobs, John Carpenter, Michael D. Swords, Stanton D. Friedman, Brian L. Weiss, Richard F. Haines, George Knapp, Don Berliner, Walt Andrus, Yvonne Smith, Richard C. Hoagland, Raymond Fowler, Ray Boeche, Stanley McDaniel, Chad Deekin, Bruce Goldberg, Andrija Puharich and Jim Marrs. From time to time, speakers would provide copies of their

books and an announcement would be made "on air" that the first five callers the next morning would receive a free copy. The phones rang off the hook on Monday mornings!

In February Robert Bigelow announced that he would be discontinuing his funding of the show. He had decided that it would be too difficult to get another six months of speakers, even though I had a whole roster of potential and available speakers available. We had several weeks of angry listeners phoning the Foundation when this announcement was made. There were many speculations about why the show had closed down, for example that some branch of the government had shut down the show. Perhaps it was becoming too popular! Art Bell, who had been hosting the show decided to carry on under another name, Coast to Coast, from his Pahrump, Nevada studio. There was a great audience following the show and he wanted to syndicate across the country. Robert Bigelow was not too happy with this idea. His objections were that people would still associate the show with the Foundation, that Art would not get quality guests for the show, and that the quality of the show would suffer. Art did well and all that was needed was a change of name and an initial disclaimer. Despite its short run Area 2000 was a great adventure.

### Strange Happenings

One of the goals of the radio show, Area 2000, was to invite the public to call the Foundation with accounts of their personal experiences. This was moderately successful and it brought us into contact with some fascinating people. We had a fair share of fanatics, psychotics and people on the "fringe of the fringe" but overall the calls were from average people. These individuals had some weird and wonderful experiences and usually wanted to share them with someone who will listen with an open, non-judgmental ear. We followed up quite a few UFO sightings around the country. Many of the people having sightings were often seeing satellites going over or very bright planets but others had seen the huge, black, triangular craft that have also been observed in Europe.

The radio show brought in many local folks from Las Vegas and the surrounding areas that had interesting stories to relate. The scariest person I met was a listener to Area 2000 who brought his gun to the office! He sat opposite me and, when he opened up his briefcase, there was the biggest revolver I had ever seen. "Does it make you nervous?" he asked. I wondered how I should respond. So I replied "Well, I respect your right to have a weapon but I would prefer that you keep it behind your chair while we talk." So, he carefully placed it behind his seat while we continued our discussion. I realized that this is the south west but Las Vegas, in many respects, is still the Wild West!

#### Men in Black (MIBs)

Then there were the people who reported experiences with Men in Black (MIBs). One local resident, seven years previous to the show, had a MIB walk across her patio, return back across the patio, then disappear. Another lady in Reno saw a total of nine oriental-looking MIBs while waiting at an Australian airport. She says that she may have had missing time, too. She asked me "How could I have spent three hours just writing

postcards?" Generally, I was able to reassure people that they were not alone in their experiences. I was also able to send them information, give them book lists, or refer them to support groups, if that is what they requested. Mostly, all they wanted was for someone to listen to their experience!

### Spooks

At the time of the dissolution of Area 2000, before Bigelow or I could discuss it with anybody else, I got a call from an anonymous "listener" who asked about the show closing in mid-February! I asked him how he knew about the show closing and he said "You told me when we last talked." I denied this and said that he was mistaken as I had not discussed the closing with anybody. During the twenty minute phone call he basically interrogated me about the show and the Foundation. He said that he was head of another "Foundation that studied human potential" and he was very skilled at questioning. I decided to go along with his questioning, being honest, without being indiscreet. At one point he asked "...If you were to find out some information that would prove UFOs were real, would you put it on the air?" I told the caller that putting such information on the air wasn't my decision to make but I would discuss it with a few key people in the UFO field. He seemed satisfied at that.

The mysterious caller and I also talked about Hoagland's Area 2000 interview and said that he was dismayed that Hoagland was making predictions about the date the Mars Explorer would come back on line. This was a very strange call and one that made me suspect that the Foundation's activities and phone lines are not as private as we thought! Another remark, that this caller made, confirmed my suspicions. The caller referred to a publication on the Mathematics of the Face on Mars.<sup>13</sup> The Foundation had been sent a copy by the author, McDaniels. The caller remarked that he had a fully bound version, not the ring bound version that we had in our files! How did he know what we had in our files?

In the fall of 1993, I had a phone call from a local psychotherapist who expressed an interest in working with abductees using hypnosis therapy. He came round to the Foundation office, several times, and we exchanged some audio and video segments on UFO shows. At the third visit, he let slip that he had a brother in the military, "back east" who had some information that there were several members of the infamous MJ12 about to retire. He seemed to want to tickle my interest with the information but would give me no more information. He also mentioned that he also had some friends who were working for the CIA. However, it seems that everybody in the UFO field knows somebody who is connected to the CIA!

At the next visit he leaned forward in his chair and asked "If someone wanted to give some information to the public, about UFOs and the aliens, without panicking them, how best could this be done?" My reply was that the information should be given to several top UFO researchers, who were very professional in their dealings with the public, and let the information "trickle down", until it was accepted into general knowledge base of the population. The therapist leaned forward again and said ".....like through your radio show?" I

said "Maybe." However, the next time he came by he didn't want to talk about his ideas but said he was off to Virginia to see his brother. I worried, at the time that the "information" might turn out to be disinformation but he never brought up the subject again! The therapist continued his contact for several years after I left the Foundation and still sends a Christmas card every year!

### **Physical Evidence**

Occasionally, interesting experiencers visited the Foundation office, such as a man who had a possible implant behind his ear. He told me that, about ten years before, he had an emergency surgery on his nose at a VA hospital in Loma Linda, California. The doctor operated and placed a piece of "something" behind his ear. He told the patient that it was a piece of cartilage. The patient showed me the area behind his ear and there was a very distinct, triangular, hard shape of "something" underneath the skin. He said that he had tried to locate his medical records from that surgery but they had gone missing. Since the surgery he has had many abduction-type experiences and often wondered if he had received an implant. He had worked all over the world, studied shamanism, and worked with conservation groups in Central America. It is interesting that his surgery took place at the Loma Linda VA hospital in California, where others have claimed to have had anomalous experiences and received possible implants. Loma Linda is also the location of a group which has conducted research on microwave effects on human physiology and behavior.<sup>14</sup>

There is a bar in Caliente, NV that has a chunk of aluminum alloy that is incredibly light. It is about two and a half inches thick and four inches square. It has been analyzed but the results were inconclusive. It is discolored on one side and has a bubble effect. Dave and I had visited this bar and handled the material. The finder was hunting deer, about twelve years ago, near Bend, Oregon. He was hunting in an area of lodge pole pines, which were growing closely packed together. He came to a clearing where he noticed that the tops of the trees had been broken off at a forty-five degree angle. He looked around the area but could not find anything to account for the damage. Then he sat down on a bed of pine needles and sat on the chunk of alloy! He made a guess that the area had been searched but the chunk was missed as it was hidden by the pine needles.

### **Alternative Health Research**

Robert Bigelow has always been interested in the alternative health field as well as UFOs. In 2003 he funded research at UNLV to study adjunct modalities for cancer treatments. One of these studies had patients listening to taped reassurance messages from their physician while they underwent chemotherapy. Bigelow was also interested in healing and brought in speakers to special UNLV presentations including: Larry Dossey, Barbara Dossey and Janet Quinn. These were videotaped under the UNLV Alternative Health Lecture Series. During that same year, Robert Bigelow financed several UNLV nurses, lecturers and me to attend a conference on alternative health at Hilton Head Island, NC.

This conference tied in nicely with the UNLV lecture series and provided several speakers for Area 2000.

### **Mediumship Research**

Robert Bigelow was also interested in life after death, having suffered a major family tragedy prior to working with him. He hired Barbie Taylor, a clinical psychologist, to conduct research. Her role was to locate quality mediums that Robert Bigelow could contact. I was also asked to conduct a study of mediums which asked how they became mediums, how they described their experiences, and how they practiced their abilities. This was fascinating as we had a couple of hundred responses, many from Lillydale, NY, a well-known town which hosts many mediums. What struck me was the ordinariness of these people with extraordinary abilities! The mediums were of all ages and backgrounds. Interestingly, many of them had suffered a life-threatening illness, accident or event that precipitated their mediumship abilities.

### **Moving On**

In the spring of 1994, Robert Bigelow's interests moved on to other areas and I decided to leave the Foundation to continue working on my Ph.D. and my writing. The Foundation was able to provide a base for future groups that were initiated by Robert Bigelow: the Bigelow Chair in Consciousness Studies at UNLV, the Consciousness Research Laboratory also at UNLV, and the National Institute for Discovery Science (NIDS). It was an exciting and stimulating time. Today, Robert Bigelow has initiated civilian forays into space with the Bigelow Aerospace Company in North Las Vegas and moves forward with his creative ideas. One of the recurring questions that I was asked is "Was Robert Bigelow working for the government?" During my stay at the Foundation there was never any overt evidence for this but it was obvious that the Foundation was under surveillance and perhaps some level of government involvement.

### **Notes**

1. Angela Thompson Smith is a writer, researcher, consultant and remote viewing instructor who lives and works in Boulder City, NV. She can be reached at [Catalyst13@cox.net](mailto:Catalyst13@cox.net). Web: [www.remoteviewingnv.com](http://www.remoteviewingnv.com).
2. None of these organizations is currently in operation.
3. Margins of Reality: The Role of Consciousness in the Physical World, Robert G. Jahn and Brenda J. Dunne, (1987), Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovitch, NY.
4. Remote Perceptions: Out of Body Experiences, Remote Viewing, and Other Normal Abilities. Angela Thompson Smith. (1998), Hampton Roads Publishing Company, Charlottesville, VA.
5. Diary of an Abduction, Angela Thompson Smith (2001), Hampton Roads Publishing Company, Charlottesville, VA.

6. Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys Conducted by the Roper Organization. (1992). Las Vegas, NV: Bigelow Holding Corporation.
  7. David and I were married in 1997 and later divorced. We remain good friends. David's brother, Paul Smith, was one of the military remote viewers at Forte Mead.
  8. Astronautics and Aeronautics Journal July, 1971, Vol. 9, No. 6, pages 66 and 67
  9. Colm A. Kelleher and George Knapp. Hunt for the Skinwalker. (1995) New York: Paraview Pocket Books.
  10. <http://www.dairynet.com/bus/arch9804.html> Phillips Laboratories - Medpen
  11. <http://www.qsl.net/w5www/etlaw.html> The Extraterrestrial Exposure Law
  12. <http://www.intrudersfoundation.org/> The Intruders Foundation
  13. Mathematics of the Face on Mars is now out of print although many of Stanley McDaniel's books can be obtained on Amazon.com.
  14. <http://whale.to/b/adey.html> Microwave research of Dr. Ross Adey at Loma Linda, CA
-